

1
00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:03,160

2
00:00:03,160 --> 00:00:06,700
This is a United States
Holocaust Memorial Museum

3
00:00:06,700 --> 00:00:13,690
interview with Mr. Charles
Ticho on September 21, 2019

4
00:00:13,690 --> 00:00:16,280
in Hackensack, New Jersey.

5
00:00:16,280 --> 00:00:20,200
Thank you, Mr. Ticho, for
agreeing to meet with us today

6
00:00:20,200 --> 00:00:22,720
and to share something
of your family's

7
00:00:22,720 --> 00:00:27,220
story and your own experiences
during the beginning of what

8
00:00:27,220 --> 00:00:30,880
came to be the
genocide of the Jews.

9
00:00:30,880 --> 00:00:34,990
I'm going to start our interview
with the most basic questions

10
00:00:34,990 --> 00:00:36,990
and we'll develop
things from there.

11
00:00:36,990 --> 00:00:37,490
OK.

12

00:00:37,490 --> 00:00:38,230
OK?

13
00:00:38,230 --> 00:00:41,440
Can you tell me the
date of your birth.

14
00:00:41,440 --> 00:00:45,120
April 21, 1927.

15
00:00:45,120 --> 00:00:46,240
OK.

16
00:00:46,240 --> 00:00:48,110
And where were you born?

17
00:00:48,110 --> 00:00:53,650
I was born in Brno,
or BrÄ¼nn in German,

18
00:00:53,650 --> 00:00:57,290
in what at one time
was Czechoslovakia,

19
00:00:57,290 --> 00:00:59,260
which is now the Czech Republic.

20
00:00:59,260 --> 00:01:00,470
OK.

21
00:01:00,470 --> 00:01:03,820
And what was your name at birth?

22
00:01:03,820 --> 00:01:09,120
Well, I was given both a
German name and a Czech name.

23
00:01:09,120 --> 00:01:13,660
The German birth certificate
is Karl Huntz Ticho.

24
00:01:13,660 --> 00:01:19,600

My Czech birth certificate
is Karel HanuÅ; Ticho.

25
00:01:19,600 --> 00:01:21,040
Karel HanuÅ; Ticho.

26
00:01:21,040 --> 00:01:22,050
HanuÅ; Ticho.

27
00:01:22,050 --> 00:01:23,380
Now, it's Ticho.

28
00:01:23,380 --> 00:01:25,960
Now Ticho.

29
00:01:25,960 --> 00:01:27,310
How do we spell it?

30
00:01:27,310 --> 00:01:30,700
T-I-C-H-O.

31
00:01:30,700 --> 00:01:34,960
So today, what you basically
have is the English translation

32
00:01:34,960 --> 00:01:36,820
of your name from Czech--

33
00:01:36,820 --> 00:01:38,440
your name from German.

34
00:01:38,440 --> 00:01:40,450
Would that be correct?

35
00:01:40,450 --> 00:01:40,960
Yes.

36
00:01:40,960 --> 00:01:46,530
I despise the name
HanuÅ; and Huntz.

37

00:01:46,530 --> 00:01:47,170
OK.

38
00:01:47,170 --> 00:01:50,350
And the one thing
I did declare when

39
00:01:50,350 --> 00:01:54,310
I arrived in the United States
that I will hence forward be

40
00:01:54,310 --> 00:01:57,310
called Charles, and that stuck.

41
00:01:57,310 --> 00:01:58,180
OK.

42
00:01:58,180 --> 00:01:59,710
OK.

43
00:01:59,710 --> 00:02:01,885
And why is it?

44
00:02:01,885 --> 00:02:03,010
That's kind of interesting.

45
00:02:03,010 --> 00:02:05,800
Very few people talk
about having a name

46
00:02:05,800 --> 00:02:07,510
in German and in Czech.

47
00:02:07,510 --> 00:02:11,240
Sometimes they mentioned
Yiddish and Polish, for example.

48
00:02:11,240 --> 00:02:15,280
But how is it that you came to
have two birth certificates?

49
00:02:15,280 --> 00:02:22,800

My mother was born in Chicago,
but she was raised in Berlin,

50
00:02:22,800 --> 00:02:27,460
and she married a
Czech Jew, my father,

51
00:02:27,460 --> 00:02:31,900
and the only common language
they had was German.

52
00:02:31,900 --> 00:02:35,290
So at home, we spoke German.

53
00:02:35,290 --> 00:02:37,910
In school, we spoke Czech.

54
00:02:37,910 --> 00:02:42,430
And that's how come I
had two names in two

55
00:02:42,430 --> 00:02:44,980
different languages.

56
00:02:44,980 --> 00:02:45,490
OK.

57
00:02:45,490 --> 00:02:47,770
That makes sense.

58
00:02:47,770 --> 00:02:51,100
And Czechoslovakia had a
very large German-speaking

59
00:02:51,100 --> 00:02:53,350
population before the war.

60
00:02:53,350 --> 00:02:55,150
Unfortunately.

61
00:02:55,150 --> 00:02:57,370
Well, that was part

of what allowed

62
00:02:57,370 --> 00:02:59,160
Hitler to annex the country.

63
00:02:59,160 --> 00:02:59,660
Yes.

64
00:02:59,660 --> 00:03:02,470

65
00:03:02,470 --> 00:03:04,960
So you were born in Brno.

66
00:03:04,960 --> 00:03:08,620
And give us a sense
geographically, where

67
00:03:08,620 --> 00:03:12,310
in relation to Prague is Brno?

68
00:03:12,310 --> 00:03:16,840
The Czech Republic today is made
up of two provinces, Bohemia

69
00:03:16,840 --> 00:03:18,460
and Moravia.

70
00:03:18,460 --> 00:03:24,040
Moravia is further--
further west, I think,

71
00:03:24,040 --> 00:03:31,900
and Brno is located virtually
in the middle of Moravia.

72
00:03:31,900 --> 00:03:34,420
At the time when
I was born, it was

73
00:03:34,420 --> 00:03:40,420
a town of about 220,000 people.

74
00:03:40,420 --> 00:03:43,990
It hasn't grown a
great deal since.

75
00:03:43,990 --> 00:03:50,270
It's a very high industrial
town with a lot of manufacturing

76
00:03:50,270 --> 00:03:52,450
and a lot of production.

77
00:03:52,450 --> 00:03:56,770
Is it known for any
particular kind of products?

78
00:03:56,770 --> 00:03:59,710
Well, it has a munition factory.

79
00:03:59,710 --> 00:04:01,870
That's what I was wondering.

80
00:04:01,870 --> 00:04:06,290
It had a famous munitions
factory for small arms.

81
00:04:06,290 --> 00:04:10,660
Skoda made the big tanks.

82
00:04:10,660 --> 00:04:19,839
And there was Zbrojovka in
Brno that made a lot of guns.

83
00:04:19,839 --> 00:04:23,680
And also, motorcycles
were made Brno.

84
00:04:23,680 --> 00:04:26,800
So military and automotive?

85
00:04:26,800 --> 00:04:28,720
And textiles.

86
00:04:28,720 --> 00:04:30,550
Big in textiles.

87
00:04:30,550 --> 00:04:36,820
But also with
building materials.

88
00:04:36,820 --> 00:04:37,900
Construction.

89
00:04:37,900 --> 00:04:40,990
It was basically
an industrial town.

90
00:04:40,990 --> 00:04:45,790
But textile was a big,
big product of the area.

91
00:04:45,790 --> 00:04:49,330
With all this industrial
kind of activity,

92
00:04:49,330 --> 00:04:51,100
was it a pretty place?

93
00:04:51,100 --> 00:04:51,890
Was it a--

94
00:04:51,890 --> 00:04:52,390
No.

95
00:04:52,390 --> 00:04:53,040
OK.

96
00:04:53,040 --> 00:04:58,500
Brno, even today, is not
a very handsome town.

97
00:04:58,500 --> 00:04:59,100
OK.

98

00:04:59,100 --> 00:05:02,450

Sorry to say so,
but that's true.

99

00:05:02,450 --> 00:05:03,180

That's OK.

100

00:05:03,180 --> 00:05:06,480

Well, you know, when you think
of industrial heartlands,

101

00:05:06,480 --> 00:05:10,200

you generally don't think
of architectural beauty.

102

00:05:10,200 --> 00:05:15,120

Well, as it is so
often the case,

103

00:05:15,120 --> 00:05:19,080

some people moved further
away from the center of town,

104

00:05:19,080 --> 00:05:24,720

and the suburbs are
quite nice and pleasant.

105

00:05:24,720 --> 00:05:28,530

When you were born, had
your father's family

106

00:05:28,530 --> 00:05:31,800

been established in
Brno for generations

107

00:05:31,800 --> 00:05:34,350

or was he a newcomer?

108

00:05:34,350 --> 00:05:36,960

No, he was essentially
a newcomer.

109

00:05:36,960 --> 00:05:44,880

The family-- where
my father was born

110

00:05:44,880 --> 00:05:48,630

and where the family existed
for some 300 or 400 years

111

00:05:48,630 --> 00:05:52,480

before that was in a
town called Boskovice.

112

00:05:52,480 --> 00:05:53,400

Boskovice?

113

00:05:53,400 --> 00:05:53,900

Yeah.

114

00:05:53,900 --> 00:06:02,310

Boskovice is about 20 miles,
22 miles north of Brno

115

00:06:02,310 --> 00:06:08,980

and was a major Jewish community
and an important community.

116

00:06:08,980 --> 00:06:11,040

And so you could trace
your family roots

117

00:06:11,040 --> 00:06:14,892

for how many generations,
do you think?

118

00:06:14,892 --> 00:06:21,230

I managed to trace them
back to the late 1600s

119

00:06:21,230 --> 00:06:26,610

with the help of a genealogist.

120

00:06:26,610 --> 00:06:32,010

All my grandparents,

my great grandparents,

121
00:06:32,010 --> 00:06:34,470
and so forth down the line.

122
00:06:34,470 --> 00:06:37,770
What we ran into a
problem is that when

123
00:06:37,770 --> 00:06:50,700
it came to early 1700s, the
Jews used names that were--

124
00:06:50,700 --> 00:06:55,240
they were called
Abraham, son of David,

125
00:06:55,240 --> 00:07:00,360
Abraham ben David, and so forth.

126
00:07:00,360 --> 00:07:04,470
Well, it's very hard to trace
because if you said Abraham ben

127
00:07:04,470 --> 00:07:08,900
David, Abraham, the son of
David, and the next generation,

128
00:07:08,900 --> 00:07:12,360
you have four or five
Davids registered--

129
00:07:12,360 --> 00:07:13,583
You've got an issue.

130
00:07:13,583 --> 00:07:14,410
Yeah.

131
00:07:14,410 --> 00:07:20,340
Finally, the Austro-Hungarian
government got tired of that.

132

00:07:20,340 --> 00:07:22,850
They wanted to know how
they can keep track,

133
00:07:22,850 --> 00:07:28,620
and they forced the
Jews to adopt names.

134
00:07:28,620 --> 00:07:31,520

135
00:07:31,520 --> 00:07:38,130
We found a document where
an Abraham, son of David,

136
00:07:38,130 --> 00:07:42,390
adopted the name Abraham Ticho.

137
00:07:42,390 --> 00:07:46,760
And is Ticho a
common kind of name?

138
00:07:46,760 --> 00:07:48,360
It's very unusual.

139
00:07:48,360 --> 00:07:49,530
Yeah.

140
00:07:49,530 --> 00:07:51,810
First of all, it means,
as you probably know,

141
00:07:51,810 --> 00:07:55,860
silence, which was
very uncomfortable when

142
00:07:55,860 --> 00:08:00,220
I was at school because if
the teacher yelled, silence,

143
00:08:00,220 --> 00:08:02,320
it scared--

144

00:08:02,320 --> 00:08:02,820
scared me.

145

00:08:02,820 --> 00:08:04,740
Yeah.

146

00:08:04,740 --> 00:08:10,110
There are many T-I-C-H-Y,
which is an attributive.

147

00:08:10,110 --> 00:08:13,990
It is a silent man
or a silent woman.

148

00:08:13,990 --> 00:08:15,790
This would be in
the Czech language?

149

00:08:15,790 --> 00:08:16,290
Yeah.

150

00:08:16,290 --> 00:08:16,790
OK.

151

00:08:16,790 --> 00:08:20,040
But there's hardly
any T-I-C-H-O.

152

00:08:20,040 --> 00:08:21,930
It was a member of our family.

153

00:08:21,930 --> 00:08:24,080
That's totally unusual.

154

00:08:24,080 --> 00:08:25,110
OK.

155

00:08:25,110 --> 00:08:26,970
Well, it shouldn't
make it easier, then,

156

00:08:26,970 --> 00:08:29,190
to identify who was
a family member.

157
00:08:29,190 --> 00:08:29,910
Yes.

158
00:08:29,910 --> 00:08:36,150
Except being many of them
were orthodox and had

159
00:08:36,150 --> 00:08:40,559
large families, and within
two or three generations,

160
00:08:40,559 --> 00:08:43,500
there were huge numbers
of Tichos that said,

161
00:08:43,500 --> 00:08:46,440
I'm not related to the Tichos.

162
00:08:46,440 --> 00:08:48,990
Well, that can always
be in every family.

163
00:08:48,990 --> 00:08:51,180
I'm afraid so.

164
00:08:51,180 --> 00:08:58,350
Now, was there a particular
profession or business or trade

165
00:08:58,350 --> 00:09:02,010
that your father's family
had been involved in?

166
00:09:02,010 --> 00:09:06,690
My grandfather owned a
textile store in Boskovice

167
00:09:06,690 --> 00:09:14,430
on the main square, and that

was his source of income.

168
00:09:14,430 --> 00:09:15,880
And what was his name?

169
00:09:15,880 --> 00:09:18,630
His name was Yitzhak Zvi.

170
00:09:18,630 --> 00:09:20,100
Yitzhak Zvi Ticho.

171
00:09:20,100 --> 00:09:20,600
Ticho.

172
00:09:20,600 --> 00:09:21,100
Yes.

173
00:09:21,100 --> 00:09:22,020
OK.

174
00:09:22,020 --> 00:09:25,695
And did your father
have many siblings?

175
00:09:25,695 --> 00:09:28,290

176
00:09:28,290 --> 00:09:29,670
He was one of 13.

177
00:09:29,670 --> 00:09:33,240
That's what I meant, that
these are orthodox families,

178
00:09:33,240 --> 00:09:35,460
had large families.

179
00:09:35,460 --> 00:09:39,090
The oldest one was a girl,
was a [? womans. ?] Then

180

00:09:39,090 --> 00:09:44,310
there were 11 brothers, and
the last one was also a sister.

181
00:09:44,310 --> 00:09:46,330
Well, you know what
I do at this point?

182
00:09:46,330 --> 00:09:48,450
You may not know, but
it's going to have--

183
00:09:48,450 --> 00:09:51,000
can you name them all for me?

184
00:09:51,000 --> 00:09:52,860
I probably can name them all.

185
00:09:52,860 --> 00:09:56,820
I may not do it in exactly--

186
00:09:56,820 --> 00:09:57,420
The order.

187
00:09:57,420 --> 00:09:58,680
The order.

188
00:09:58,680 --> 00:10:03,400
But Sarah was the
oldest, and Jacob Moses

189
00:10:03,400 --> 00:10:15,510
or Max, James, Jacob, Max,
David, Abraham, my father,

190
00:10:15,510 --> 00:10:19,960
Nathan, Chaim.

191
00:10:19,960 --> 00:10:20,620
Chaim?

192
00:10:20,620 --> 00:10:22,410

The only one that died early.

193

00:10:22,410 --> 00:10:25,900

194

00:10:25,900 --> 00:10:30,150

Alfred, or Aaron, actually.

195

00:10:30,150 --> 00:10:33,960

The youngest one was Erma--

196

00:10:33,960 --> 00:10:35,150

[INAUDIBLE]

197

00:10:35,150 --> 00:10:36,420

We're up to nine.

198

00:10:36,420 --> 00:10:39,840

Yeah, well, I'm almost there.

199

00:10:39,840 --> 00:10:45,060

There was-- you're asking
an old man to remember.

200

00:10:45,060 --> 00:10:46,590

I know it's not fair.

201

00:10:46,590 --> 00:10:47,650

I know.

202

00:10:47,650 --> 00:10:48,365

Solomon.

203

00:10:48,365 --> 00:10:48,865

Solomon.

204

00:10:48,865 --> 00:10:53,400

205

00:10:53,400 --> 00:10:54,580

What are we, 10?

206
00:10:54,580 --> 00:10:57,150
We're at-- we were
at nine, and now, I'm

207
00:10:57,150 --> 00:10:58,830
looking for the 10th one.

208
00:10:58,830 --> 00:11:00,210
Solomon was 10.

209
00:11:00,210 --> 00:11:05,550
Was it-- well, my finger was on
my ninth one, so I'm figuring.

210
00:11:05,550 --> 00:11:06,787
Oh, OK.

211
00:11:06,787 --> 00:11:08,370
And then I might ask
you to repeat it.

212
00:11:08,370 --> 00:11:09,120
You never know.

213
00:11:09,120 --> 00:11:10,330
If I'm really mean.

214
00:11:10,330 --> 00:11:15,990
There was a doctor
in Vienna who used

215
00:11:15,990 --> 00:11:21,210
to boast that he could recite
the names of the Tichos forward

216
00:11:21,210 --> 00:11:22,860
and backward.

217
00:11:22,860 --> 00:11:26,820
That was a great achievement.

218
00:11:26,820 --> 00:11:28,450
It takes some
effort, doesn't it?

219
00:11:28,450 --> 00:11:29,340
It does.

220
00:11:29,340 --> 00:11:32,310
So Sarah was the oldest girl,
and the youngest girl's name

221
00:11:32,310 --> 00:11:34,070
was Erma, did you say?

222
00:11:34,070 --> 00:11:35,070
Yes.

223
00:11:35,070 --> 00:11:37,950
Rifka, actually, in Hebrew.

224
00:11:37,950 --> 00:11:43,410
So they had also Hebrew names
as well as German names,

225
00:11:43,410 --> 00:11:44,670
would you say?

226
00:11:44,670 --> 00:11:50,640
They had Heb-- officially,
they had Hebrew names.

227
00:11:50,640 --> 00:11:53,730
Max actually was Moses.

228
00:11:53,730 --> 00:11:54,825
Albert was Abraham.

229
00:11:54,825 --> 00:11:57,930

230
00:11:57,930 --> 00:12:00,002

Alfred was Aaron, and so forth.

231

00:12:00,002 --> 00:12:00,710

It was a common--

232

00:12:00,710 --> 00:12:04,530

233

00:12:04,530 --> 00:12:05,140

I don't know.

234

00:12:05,140 --> 00:12:11,190

It was just, in public, using
a sometimes complicated Hebrew

235

00:12:11,190 --> 00:12:16,250

name made things difficult,
so they used also

236

00:12:16,250 --> 00:12:18,230

a non-Hebrew name.

237

00:12:18,230 --> 00:12:19,790

OK.

238

00:12:19,790 --> 00:12:24,300

And your grandfather's
name was Itzhak, you said?

239

00:12:24,300 --> 00:12:25,500

Yitzhak Zvi

240

00:12:25,500 --> 00:12:26,940

Yitzhak Zvi.

241

00:12:26,940 --> 00:12:31,440

And your grandmother on your
father's side, what was--

242

00:12:31,440 --> 00:12:33,470

My grandmother on
my father's side--

243
00:12:33,470 --> 00:12:38,960

244
00:12:38,960 --> 00:12:40,840
I'll probably think of it later.

245
00:12:40,840 --> 00:12:41,410
That's OK.

246
00:12:41,410 --> 00:12:42,820
I can think of it right now.

247
00:12:42,820 --> 00:12:44,650
Did you know both of them?

248
00:12:44,650 --> 00:12:47,390
No, they were long
dead before I was born.

249
00:12:47,390 --> 00:12:48,360
OK.

250
00:12:48,360 --> 00:12:52,720
My grandmother died
comparatively lot younger

251
00:12:52,720 --> 00:12:56,110
in the 1910s.

252
00:12:56,110 --> 00:12:58,235
Well, 13 children.

253
00:12:58,235 --> 00:12:59,485
That's probably a good reason.

254
00:12:59,485 --> 00:13:04,470
And my grandfather
died around 1920, 1921.

255
00:13:04,470 --> 00:13:06,670

I wasn't born at that time.

256

00:13:06,670 --> 00:13:08,950

And was his-- did
his store continue

257

00:13:08,950 --> 00:13:11,560

to exist in Boskovice,
did you say?

258

00:13:11,560 --> 00:13:22,000

Actually, he gave-- three
sons took over their business

259

00:13:22,000 --> 00:13:26,510

and moved it to Brno,
and they established

260

00:13:26,510 --> 00:13:33,190

a substantially larger textile,
quite a substantial, large

261

00:13:33,190 --> 00:13:34,270

textile store.

262

00:13:34,270 --> 00:13:35,710

So it was retail.

263

00:13:35,710 --> 00:13:36,820

It was retail?

264

00:13:36,820 --> 00:13:38,710

It was mostly retail.

265

00:13:38,710 --> 00:13:39,880

OK.

266

00:13:39,880 --> 00:13:43,480

These were ages where people
still made their own clothing.

267

00:13:43,480 --> 00:13:48,070

I mean, my grandfather
mostly sold textiles

268
00:13:48,070 --> 00:13:54,820
to peasants and their wives
who made their own clothing.

269
00:13:54,820 --> 00:13:57,910
There was no off-the-rack or
there was little off-the-rack.

270
00:13:57,910 --> 00:13:59,020
Very little.

271
00:13:59,020 --> 00:14:02,020
Now, in Brno, my
uncles were already

272
00:14:02,020 --> 00:14:06,350
selling some people that
were manufacturing something.

273
00:14:06,350 --> 00:14:09,300
So it was both
retail and wholesale.

274
00:14:09,300 --> 00:14:10,000
OK.

275
00:14:10,000 --> 00:14:12,940
Was your father involved
in this business?

276
00:14:12,940 --> 00:14:14,920
My father and his brother.

277
00:14:14,920 --> 00:14:17,950

278
00:14:17,950 --> 00:14:19,700
His brother, Paul.

279

00:14:19,700 --> 00:14:21,040
Ah, you hadn't mentioned him.

280
00:14:21,040 --> 00:14:21,630
Number 10.

281
00:14:21,630 --> 00:14:22,630
Yes, I hadn't mentioned.

282
00:14:22,630 --> 00:14:23,920
You see, I'll remember them.

283
00:14:23,920 --> 00:14:24,590
OK.

284
00:14:24,590 --> 00:14:29,320
They were partners in the
business called Brothers Ticho,

285
00:14:29,320 --> 00:14:32,380
and they had a
factory in Boskovice

286
00:14:32,380 --> 00:14:38,320
that made men's clothing
and they had their offices

287
00:14:38,320 --> 00:14:42,820
in Brno, the sales office
and accounting and so forth

288
00:14:42,820 --> 00:14:44,830
in Brno, and sales office.

289
00:14:44,830 --> 00:14:45,880
OK.

290
00:14:45,880 --> 00:14:48,190
What year was your father born?

291
00:14:48,190 --> 00:14:52,450
My father was born in 1886.

292
00:14:52,450 --> 00:14:54,520
So when you were
born, he was not a--

293
00:14:54,520 --> 00:14:56,620
he was not a young father.

294
00:14:56,620 --> 00:15:00,340
He didn't get
married until 1921.

295
00:15:00,340 --> 00:15:01,270
And do you know why?

296
00:15:01,270 --> 00:15:03,830

297
00:15:03,830 --> 00:15:05,692
Maybe he was bashful.

298
00:15:05,692 --> 00:15:06,670
I don't know.

299
00:15:06,670 --> 00:15:09,400
Did he serve in the
First World War?

300
00:15:09,400 --> 00:15:13,060
He started serving in
the First World War.

301
00:15:13,060 --> 00:15:18,100
He was rejected and then spent
most of his First World War

302
00:15:18,100 --> 00:15:24,390
trying to manufacture
military clothing.

303
00:15:24,390 --> 00:15:27,580
And this would have been for

the Austro-Hungarian Empire

304

00:15:27,580 --> 00:15:28,690

Military?

305

00:15:28,690 --> 00:15:29,230

Yes.

306

00:15:29,230 --> 00:15:32,410

Unfortunately, when
they lost the war,

307

00:15:32,410 --> 00:15:33,760

they forgot to pay the bills.

308

00:15:33,760 --> 00:15:36,423

309

00:15:36,423 --> 00:15:37,840

Isn't that funny
how that happens?

310

00:15:37,840 --> 00:15:41,220

311

00:15:41,220 --> 00:15:44,980

It was much worse than that,
because my father invested

312

00:15:44,980 --> 00:15:52,850

in Austrian war bonds and they
didn't pay on those either.

313

00:15:52,850 --> 00:15:53,810

So there was--

314

00:15:53,810 --> 00:15:57,340

He basically lost
everything due to the war.

315

00:15:57,340 --> 00:16:00,420

That was the second time

that he lost everything,

316
00:16:00,420 --> 00:16:03,063
and then the third
time was the Holocaust.

317
00:16:03,063 --> 00:16:04,980
So what was the first
time he lost everything?

318
00:16:04,980 --> 00:16:06,580
First time, there was a panic.

319
00:16:06,580 --> 00:16:09,520
There was a-- there was a--

320
00:16:09,520 --> 00:16:15,710
1909 or something or 1908,
there was a economic panic

321
00:16:15,710 --> 00:16:21,940
and a lot of the investments
that were made were worthless.

322
00:16:21,940 --> 00:16:24,490
And then, 10 years
later, the war is over

323
00:16:24,490 --> 00:16:27,180
and there he's lost again.

324
00:16:27,180 --> 00:16:29,000
They start all over again.

325
00:16:29,000 --> 00:16:32,140
And then another 20
years, and again.

326
00:16:32,140 --> 00:16:33,280
Yes.

327
00:16:33,280 --> 00:16:34,720

Man.

328

00:16:34,720 --> 00:16:38,320

I mean, I can't imagine
what it's like for people

329

00:16:38,320 --> 00:16:41,200

to start over again and again.

330

00:16:41,200 --> 00:16:44,350

To start over once
is hard enough.

331

00:16:44,350 --> 00:16:50,710

I have-- when I was 53
years old, I really sat down

332

00:16:50,710 --> 00:16:54,700

and I said to
myself, if I suddenly

333

00:16:54,700 --> 00:16:59,120

were to lose everything, I
have a wife and three children,

334

00:16:59,120 --> 00:17:02,950

a house and a car,
and I would suddenly

335

00:17:02,950 --> 00:17:06,790

have to give all of that
up, move to a country

336

00:17:06,790 --> 00:17:09,369

where I don't speak the
language, where I'm not

337

00:17:09,369 --> 00:17:14,319

familiar with how to do
business, like, say, Brazil,

338

00:17:14,319 --> 00:17:16,800

what would I do?

339
00:17:16,800 --> 00:17:20,160
That's what my
father had to face.

340
00:17:20,160 --> 00:17:24,944
And I said, I don't know that
I could ever do what he did.

341
00:17:24,944 --> 00:17:27,099
It was amazing.

342
00:17:27,099 --> 00:17:29,980
Well, people had no
choice, but that doesn't

343
00:17:29,980 --> 00:17:32,030
mean it is any less daunting.

344
00:17:32,030 --> 00:17:32,830
No, that's correct.

345
00:17:32,830 --> 00:17:35,410

346
00:17:35,410 --> 00:17:40,180
When we think of that,
and really think of that,

347
00:17:40,180 --> 00:17:44,530
not just say it, but like
you said, you sat down,

348
00:17:44,530 --> 00:17:46,960
you're this age,
you have these kinds

349
00:17:46,960 --> 00:17:50,210
of assets, whatever they
are, and suddenly, poof.

350
00:17:50,210 --> 00:17:50,710

Yes.

351
00:17:50,710 --> 00:17:53,740

352
00:17:53,740 --> 00:17:56,110
Well, you mentioned
earlier that maybe he

353
00:17:56,110 --> 00:18:01,210
didn't marry until 1921
because he was bashful.

354
00:18:01,210 --> 00:18:04,840
Now, was he a bashful person
or was he a different kind

355
00:18:04,840 --> 00:18:06,940
of personality?

356
00:18:06,940 --> 00:18:10,270
No, I don't think he was.

357
00:18:10,270 --> 00:18:12,100
No, I said bashful as--

358
00:18:12,100 --> 00:18:12,700
As a joke.

359
00:18:12,700 --> 00:18:13,390
As a joke.

360
00:18:13,390 --> 00:18:16,390

361
00:18:16,390 --> 00:18:17,050
I don't know.

362
00:18:17,050 --> 00:18:18,480
I can't--

363

00:18:18,480 --> 00:18:20,590

Well, was he was
a reserved person?

364

00:18:20,590 --> 00:18:22,120

Was he a stern person?

365

00:18:22,120 --> 00:18:24,870

No, he was a--

366

00:18:24,870 --> 00:18:26,620

he was not stern.

367

00:18:26,620 --> 00:18:28,420

He was very businesslike.

368

00:18:28,420 --> 00:18:33,620

All of the brothers
were businesslike.

369

00:18:33,620 --> 00:18:37,390

Three of them became attorneys,
one of them became a doctor.

370

00:18:37,390 --> 00:18:39,400

So they had higher education?

371

00:18:39,400 --> 00:18:40,160

Yes.

372

00:18:40,160 --> 00:18:41,440

And what about your dad?

373

00:18:41,440 --> 00:18:43,240

My father, no.

374

00:18:43,240 --> 00:18:48,560

He went to industrial
school and studied textiles,

375

00:18:48,560 --> 00:18:51,580

and that's how he

ended up in that area.

376
00:18:51,580 --> 00:18:56,700

377
00:18:56,700 --> 00:19:02,130
No, he was-- he was a
very precise person,

378
00:19:02,130 --> 00:19:07,260
and he knew how to do things.

379
00:19:07,260 --> 00:19:11,790
And my mother was
just the opposite.

380
00:19:11,790 --> 00:19:15,630
She liked the theater,
she liked coffeehouses,

381
00:19:15,630 --> 00:19:19,645
she liked to get dressed up,
she liked to have jewelry.

382
00:19:19,645 --> 00:19:23,340

383
00:19:23,340 --> 00:19:25,950
I didn't know how
good the marriage was.

384
00:19:25,950 --> 00:19:27,495
They had four children.

385
00:19:27,495 --> 00:19:30,180

386
00:19:30,180 --> 00:19:32,295
That indicates that
something was working.

387
00:19:32,295 --> 00:19:35,670

388

00:19:35,670 --> 00:19:38,970

But unfortunately,
my mother started

389

00:19:38,970 --> 00:19:46,800

suffering from early problem
in memories that became worse.

390

00:19:46,800 --> 00:19:48,240

You mean dementia?

391

00:19:48,240 --> 00:19:49,710

Are you meaning dementia?

392

00:19:49,710 --> 00:19:50,760

Dementia, yes.

393

00:19:50,760 --> 00:19:52,290

That's very hard.

394

00:19:52,290 --> 00:19:54,720

That's very hard on
everyone in the family.

395

00:19:54,720 --> 00:20:01,110

And so he put up
with that for a while

396

00:20:01,110 --> 00:20:03,730

until he could no
longer handle it,

397

00:20:03,730 --> 00:20:08,250

then she was institutionalized
until she passed away.

398

00:20:08,250 --> 00:20:09,990

Oh, how hard.

399

00:20:09,990 --> 00:20:14,020

Then he lived alone
for the next 10,

400
00:20:14,020 --> 00:20:16,650
12 years before he passed away.

401
00:20:16,650 --> 00:20:17,980
All of this is post-war?

402
00:20:17,980 --> 00:20:18,480
Pardon?

403
00:20:18,480 --> 00:20:20,220
All of this is post-war.

404
00:20:20,220 --> 00:20:20,830
Yes.

405
00:20:20,830 --> 00:20:22,960
All of this is post-war.

406
00:20:22,960 --> 00:20:29,340
But a very sad and a very
hard-- a very hard way to take

407
00:20:29,340 --> 00:20:30,840
care of somebody.

408
00:20:30,840 --> 00:20:34,530
It's incredibly difficult.

409
00:20:34,530 --> 00:20:36,180
How did they meet, your parents?

410
00:20:36,180 --> 00:20:38,930

411
00:20:38,930 --> 00:20:40,770
Because it's unusual.

412
00:20:40,770 --> 00:20:47,010

My wife-- I'm sorry, my mother
had a good friend whose husband

413
00:20:47,010 --> 00:20:53,220
got the job of cantor at
the synagogue in Boskovice,

414
00:20:53,220 --> 00:20:54,780
and she was under--

415
00:20:54,780 --> 00:20:59,970
and her family was from Hungary,
and she was living in Berlin

416
00:20:59,970 --> 00:21:05,250
and she was going to visit
our family in Hungary,

417
00:21:05,250 --> 00:21:09,420
and she just decided to stop
in Boskovice to see her friend

418
00:21:09,420 --> 00:21:14,010
and meet her new
husband, the cantor.

419
00:21:14,010 --> 00:21:16,850
And of course, because
she was seeing the cantor,

420
00:21:16,850 --> 00:21:19,500
she ended up at the
synagogue, and she

421
00:21:19,500 --> 00:21:23,820
was introduced to my
grandfather who my father said

422
00:21:23,820 --> 00:21:29,730
had a lot of bachelors at
home, so he immediately-- he

423
00:21:29,730 --> 00:21:33,090

immediately invited
her to a Friday night

424
00:21:33,090 --> 00:21:36,640
dinner, the Shabbat
dinner where she met

425
00:21:36,640 --> 00:21:41,300
the various sundry
unmarried brothers

426
00:21:41,300 --> 00:21:44,250
and apparently
settled on my father.

427
00:21:44,250 --> 00:21:49,160
They communicated for
a while and then--

428
00:21:49,160 --> 00:21:54,960
and in this respect, it
was almost like a shidduch

429
00:21:54,960 --> 00:21:57,240
because--

430
00:21:57,240 --> 00:21:58,410
Explain that to me, please.

431
00:21:58,410 --> 00:22:03,780
She returned to Berlin
after the visit in Hungary

432
00:22:03,780 --> 00:22:06,480
and they communicated,
and then he

433
00:22:06,480 --> 00:22:13,080
came to Berlin to pick her up
and bring her to Brno to marry.

434
00:22:13,080 --> 00:22:17,460
So there was not a

great deal of courting.

435
00:22:17,460 --> 00:22:20,550
So maybe it was
in correspondence.

436
00:22:20,550 --> 00:22:22,010
I can't tell you.

437
00:22:22,010 --> 00:22:25,405
But there were not that
much going out and--

438
00:22:25,405 --> 00:22:26,530
Getting to know each other.

439
00:22:26,530 --> 00:22:27,930
Getting to know
each other, yeah.

440
00:22:27,930 --> 00:22:32,010
Was a little bit
formal, as I understand.

441
00:22:32,010 --> 00:22:35,100
Well, also, as it
was at that time

442
00:22:35,100 --> 00:22:39,860
much more usual than
what we would say today.

443
00:22:39,860 --> 00:22:41,940
Yes.

444
00:22:41,940 --> 00:22:45,510
And your mother's
first name was what?

445
00:22:45,510 --> 00:22:47,220
That's an interesting question.

446

00:22:47,220 --> 00:22:54,690
Her Hebrew name was Feige,
and she was known as Francis

447
00:22:54,690 --> 00:22:56,760
to her friends.

448
00:22:56,760 --> 00:22:59,220
And what was her maiden name?

449
00:22:59,220 --> 00:22:59,800
Klein.

450
00:22:59,800 --> 00:23:00,300
Klein.

451
00:23:00,300 --> 00:23:01,740
K-L-E-I-N.

452
00:23:01,740 --> 00:23:04,380
How is it that she--
did you mention that she

453
00:23:04,380 --> 00:23:05,980
was born in the United States?

454
00:23:05,980 --> 00:23:06,480
Yes.

455
00:23:06,480 --> 00:23:07,830
That's another story.

456
00:23:07,830 --> 00:23:09,090
Well, tell us it.

457
00:23:09,090 --> 00:23:10,110
Tell us that story.

458
00:23:10,110 --> 00:23:14,770

459

00:23:14,770 --> 00:23:18,690
On my mother's side,
there were several members

460
00:23:18,690 --> 00:23:21,900
of the family who was
in the fur business.

461
00:23:21,900 --> 00:23:23,390
From Hungary?

462
00:23:23,390 --> 00:23:25,350
From Hungary.

463
00:23:25,350 --> 00:23:29,480
The family comes from
Chust in Hungary.

464
00:23:29,480 --> 00:23:34,160

465
00:23:34,160 --> 00:23:41,980
As I was told, one of the
sons of my grandfather,

466
00:23:41,980 --> 00:23:46,300
they were farmers, basically.

467
00:23:46,300 --> 00:23:53,670
One of the older, the oldest
son was sent one day to--

468
00:23:53,670 --> 00:23:58,810
was entrusted with the harvest
and was sent to the big city

469
00:23:58,810 --> 00:24:03,280
to sell the harvest and
come back with the proceeds.

470
00:24:03,280 --> 00:24:07,510
He got involved with
some lesser honest people

471
00:24:07,510 --> 00:24:13,810
and was stripped of his money,
either gambling or something,

472
00:24:13,810 --> 00:24:16,420
and he advised
his father that he

473
00:24:16,420 --> 00:24:20,380
had-- what had happened to him,
and he sent him money and said,

474
00:24:20,380 --> 00:24:21,400
go to America.

475
00:24:21,400 --> 00:24:25,320
I don't want to see
you again, basically.

476
00:24:25,320 --> 00:24:26,990
This is how I was told.

477
00:24:26,990 --> 00:24:30,696
This is one person, a cousin,
older cousin told me this.

478
00:24:30,696 --> 00:24:35,290

479
00:24:35,290 --> 00:24:39,870
This grand uncle of
mine went to Chicago

480
00:24:39,870 --> 00:24:45,930
and he was in business selling
eggs from a horse cart.

481
00:24:45,930 --> 00:24:48,720
And he was doing very well,
and he was riding back

482

00:24:48,720 --> 00:24:51,650
to Chust how
wonderful he was doing

483
00:24:51,650 --> 00:24:56,190
in this country with money,
with gold on the streets,

484
00:24:56,190 --> 00:25:02,490
and slowly, the various
siblings came to Chicago

485
00:25:02,490 --> 00:25:06,030
because life in Chust
was not that great.

486
00:25:06,030 --> 00:25:07,800
Can you spell Chust for me?

487
00:25:07,800 --> 00:25:10,260
Well, it's several spelling.

488
00:25:10,260 --> 00:25:12,073
It's C-H-U-S-T.

489
00:25:12,073 --> 00:25:12,990
That's what I thought.

490
00:25:12,990 --> 00:25:18,660
It's H-U-S-T, and there's a
Hungarian name that I'm not

491
00:25:18,660 --> 00:25:20,003
familiar with.

492
00:25:20,003 --> 00:25:20,503
OK.

493
00:25:20,503 --> 00:25:23,280

494
00:25:23,280 --> 00:25:30,570

So anyway, the family
ended up in Chicago.

495
00:25:30,570 --> 00:25:34,770
My grandfather
ended up in Chicago

496
00:25:34,770 --> 00:25:39,870
and actually had a very fine
fur salon on Michigan Avenue

497
00:25:39,870 --> 00:25:41,507
in Chicago, was very--

498
00:25:41,507 --> 00:25:42,340
was very well-to-do.

499
00:25:42,340 --> 00:25:43,410
That's something.

500
00:25:43,410 --> 00:25:44,670
That's something.

501
00:25:44,670 --> 00:25:51,510
His wife took his first
children and decided

502
00:25:51,510 --> 00:25:57,390
to visit Hungary to
visit the family.

503
00:25:57,390 --> 00:26:02,070
On the way back, there
was cholera on the ship.

504
00:26:02,070 --> 00:26:05,070
She contracted it and
she was buried at sea.

505
00:26:05,070 --> 00:26:05,850
Oh, my.

506

00:26:05,850 --> 00:26:07,110
So his first wife?

507
00:26:07,110 --> 00:26:08,530
That's his first wife.

508
00:26:08,530 --> 00:26:09,030
OK.

509
00:26:09,030 --> 00:26:12,150
As it was customary
at the time, there

510
00:26:12,150 --> 00:26:15,010
was a younger unmarried
sister in the family,

511
00:26:15,010 --> 00:26:17,790
and as it was
customary at the time,

512
00:26:17,790 --> 00:26:23,050
my grandfather felt obligated
to marry the younger sister.

513
00:26:23,050 --> 00:26:28,620
So he went and he paid off the
guy that she was engaged to

514
00:26:28,620 --> 00:26:35,310
and married the younger sister
and brought her to Chicago.

515
00:26:35,310 --> 00:26:41,100
This, from what I understand,
was a very unhappy marriage.

516
00:26:41,100 --> 00:26:45,890
I heard that my grandmother
was, quote, "difficult" unquote.

517
00:26:45,890 --> 00:26:48,600

518
00:26:48,600 --> 00:26:51,480
And mostly, she complained
that there was no way

519
00:26:51,480 --> 00:26:55,210
to maintain a kosher
home in Chicago

520
00:26:55,210 --> 00:26:59,710
and she wanted to
go back to Hungary.

521
00:26:59,710 --> 00:27:01,800
And what they did, they
didn't go back to Hungary,

522
00:27:01,800 --> 00:27:05,880
but they ended up in
Vienna and then ended up--

523
00:27:05,880 --> 00:27:09,510
actually ended up in Berlin.

524
00:27:09,510 --> 00:27:13,440
So your mother was the
child of the second wife?

525
00:27:13,440 --> 00:27:14,960
Yes.

526
00:27:14,960 --> 00:27:15,640
OK.

527
00:27:15,640 --> 00:27:22,360
And I always suspected that
what my cousin meant by the fact

528
00:27:22,360 --> 00:27:25,020
that the second
wife was difficult

529

00:27:25,020 --> 00:27:30,030
was that possibly, my
grandmother suffered

530
00:27:30,030 --> 00:27:35,100
from early problem,
mental problems.

531
00:27:35,100 --> 00:27:42,330
Because with his second wife,
my grandfather had six children,

532
00:27:42,330 --> 00:27:47,800
and four of them developed
early mental problems.

533
00:27:47,800 --> 00:27:48,300
Yeah.

534
00:27:48,300 --> 00:27:52,800
There was a-- there
was some problem.

535
00:27:52,800 --> 00:27:55,110
When you see something
like that happen,

536
00:27:55,110 --> 00:27:59,700
you have to come to a conclusion
that some of this is genetic.

537
00:27:59,700 --> 00:28:00,830
Yes, it would seem.

538
00:28:00,830 --> 00:28:02,030
I would think so.

539
00:28:02,030 --> 00:28:04,020
Yeah.

540
00:28:04,020 --> 00:28:08,680
And again, in those days,
even today, but in those days

541
00:28:08,680 --> 00:28:10,770
especially, such
things were very hard

542
00:28:10,770 --> 00:28:15,840
because people didn't
always understand that.

543
00:28:15,840 --> 00:28:19,950
They would think that
people are possessed

544
00:28:19,950 --> 00:28:23,750
or that there's
something else going on.

545
00:28:23,750 --> 00:28:26,850
Well, it was in my--

546
00:28:26,850 --> 00:28:33,020
the biggest damage was,
as far as I was concerned,

547
00:28:33,020 --> 00:28:38,510
that it took a long time to
recognize what was happening.

548
00:28:38,510 --> 00:28:41,660
For example, whatever
girl I brought home

549
00:28:41,660 --> 00:28:45,620
to introduce to my
mother she didn't like.

550
00:28:45,620 --> 00:28:48,890
And you get to wonder whether
this was because she really

551
00:28:48,890 --> 00:28:54,050
didn't like it or because
this was part of her dementia.

552

00:28:54,050 --> 00:29:00,800

And I finally actually married
a woman that she never met.

553

00:29:00,800 --> 00:29:04,112

She did meet, but
after I was married.

554

00:29:04,112 --> 00:29:05,570

Can we cut the
camera for a second?

555

00:29:05,570 --> 00:29:08,780

556

00:29:08,780 --> 00:29:12,050

So your parents
meet in this way.

557

00:29:12,050 --> 00:29:15,050

She had come-- your mother
was born in Chicago,

558

00:29:15,050 --> 00:29:20,300

but because of her own
mother's unhappiness,

559

00:29:20,300 --> 00:29:24,920

they moved back to Europe
and end up in Berlin.

560

00:29:24,920 --> 00:29:26,810

And this would have been--

561

00:29:26,810 --> 00:29:30,980

also, they meet her
parent-- your parents

562

00:29:30,980 --> 00:29:34,680

meet and marry in 1921.

563

00:29:34,680 --> 00:29:38,180

So all of this is
taking place sort

564

00:29:38,180 --> 00:29:40,040

of in that world
that has just been

565

00:29:40,040 --> 00:29:48,980

thrown upside down by World
War I. And when you were born--

566

00:29:48,980 --> 00:29:52,790

and one thing I didn't ask you,
how many siblings do you have?

567

00:29:52,790 --> 00:29:54,930

You mentioned at one time
she had four children.

568

00:29:54,930 --> 00:29:56,910

She had four boys.

569

00:29:56,910 --> 00:29:57,860

OK.

570

00:29:57,860 --> 00:30:00,680

Can you-- these
names should be easy.

571

00:30:00,680 --> 00:30:03,740

Yeah, my oldest
brother is Harold,

572

00:30:03,740 --> 00:30:09,350

who will be celebrating his
98th birthday in December.

573

00:30:09,350 --> 00:30:12,140

Congratulations to him.

574

00:30:12,140 --> 00:30:15,110

Then there was a

brother called Leo.

575

00:30:15,110 --> 00:30:22,690

Leo died at the age of 9 of
middle ear infection, which

576

00:30:22,690 --> 00:30:27,740

few years later could be cured
with a shot of penicillin.

577

00:30:27,740 --> 00:30:36,540

Then I had a younger brother
who I spent a lot of time with

578

00:30:36,540 --> 00:30:40,220

and we actually
traveled together

579

00:30:40,220 --> 00:30:46,760

during the Holocaust,
he and I, and who died--

580

00:30:46,760 --> 00:30:49,940

who was murdered in Chicago.

581

00:30:49,940 --> 00:30:51,410

Oh, my God.

582

00:30:51,410 --> 00:30:53,150

Oh, my God, so this is post-war?

583

00:30:53,150 --> 00:30:54,090

I can't hear you.

584

00:30:54,090 --> 00:30:55,520

This is post-war?

585

00:30:55,520 --> 00:30:58,940

Yes, definitely, 1978.

586

00:30:58,940 --> 00:31:00,080

Oh, my gosh.

587
00:31:00,080 --> 00:31:02,190
What was his name?

588
00:31:02,190 --> 00:31:04,250
His name was Stephen Felix.

589
00:31:04,250 --> 00:31:05,660
Stephen Felix.

590
00:31:05,660 --> 00:31:07,670
So your older
brother, Harold, will

591
00:31:07,670 --> 00:31:11,390
be 98, which means
was he born in 1921?

592
00:31:11,390 --> 00:31:12,620
Exactly.

593
00:31:12,620 --> 00:31:14,150
And then comes Leo.

594
00:31:14,150 --> 00:31:15,260
When was he born?

595
00:31:15,260 --> 00:31:18,800
Actually, my parents
married in 1920.

596
00:31:18,800 --> 00:31:22,710
I don't want to suggest
that they're magicians.

597
00:31:22,710 --> 00:31:26,060
OK, 19-- right.

598
00:31:26,060 --> 00:31:26,810
When was the Leo--

599

00:31:26,810 --> 00:31:28,018
I'm sorry, what was it again?

600
00:31:28,018 --> 00:31:29,360
Leo, when was he born?

601
00:31:29,360 --> 00:31:35,590
He was 2 and 1/2 years younger
than Harold, my older brother.

602
00:31:35,590 --> 00:31:37,860
So it would have been '23,

603
00:31:37,860 --> 00:31:38,997
'24, I think.

604
00:31:38,997 --> 00:31:39,830
Something like that.

605
00:31:39,830 --> 00:31:41,288
I can look it up
if it's important.

606
00:31:41,288 --> 00:31:42,520
No, no, no, just approximate.

607
00:31:42,520 --> 00:31:43,300
I understand.

608
00:31:43,300 --> 00:31:44,270
OK.

609
00:31:44,270 --> 00:31:46,520
And Stephen, when was he born?

610
00:31:46,520 --> 00:31:58,630
He was born in 1931, April 20,
one day before my birthday.

611
00:31:58,630 --> 00:31:59,930
1931.

612

00:31:59,930 --> 00:32:02,810

So in the span of
a decade, there

613

00:32:02,810 --> 00:32:04,640

are four boys in the family.

614

00:32:04,640 --> 00:32:05,340

Yes.

615

00:32:05,340 --> 00:32:12,200

And until 1932 or '33, you
are intact when your older--

616

00:32:12,200 --> 00:32:14,780

when your older brother,
the second oldest,

617

00:32:14,780 --> 00:32:17,420

passes away because
of the ear infection.

618

00:32:17,420 --> 00:32:18,030

Yes.

619

00:32:18,030 --> 00:32:18,530

OK.

620

00:32:18,530 --> 00:32:22,160

621

00:32:22,160 --> 00:32:26,720

Describe for me a little
bit your home in Brno.

622

00:32:26,720 --> 00:32:30,020

Well, there were two homes
that I'm familiar with.

623

00:32:30,020 --> 00:32:38,750

One was an apartment above
my father's business.

624
00:32:38,750 --> 00:32:44,810
It was in the older part of
the city in central Brno.

625
00:32:44,810 --> 00:32:46,910
It was a fairly large apartment.

626
00:32:46,910 --> 00:32:53,930

627
00:32:53,930 --> 00:32:58,220
My room, my brother's room,
younger brother's room,

628
00:32:58,220 --> 00:33:01,330
faced the street.

629
00:33:01,330 --> 00:33:03,760
So you shared a room
with your brother.

630
00:33:03,760 --> 00:33:05,340
And a governess.

631
00:33:05,340 --> 00:33:06,910
OK.

632
00:33:06,910 --> 00:33:14,930
And it was fairly well-designed.

633
00:33:14,930 --> 00:33:16,935
You know, it was in
an older building.

634
00:33:16,935 --> 00:33:19,242
It was built in 1904.

635
00:33:19,242 --> 00:33:22,280
And the reason I know it because
he had a sign on the roof--

636
00:33:22,280 --> 00:33:24,260
in the core.

637
00:33:24,260 --> 00:33:27,800
But when you lived in it, then,
it was a fairly new building.

638
00:33:27,800 --> 00:33:29,360
It was comparatively new.

639
00:33:29,360 --> 00:33:33,430
I mean, it was 20, 30 years old.

640
00:33:33,430 --> 00:33:35,360
Did it have modern conveniences?

641
00:33:35,360 --> 00:33:36,520
Oh, yes.

642
00:33:36,520 --> 00:33:37,760
It had indoor plumbing?

643
00:33:37,760 --> 00:33:38,830
It had indoor plumbing.

644
00:33:38,830 --> 00:33:40,560
I mean, this is an
apartment house,

645
00:33:40,560 --> 00:33:42,440
a multi-storey apartment house.

646
00:33:42,440 --> 00:33:44,330
And it had electricity?

647
00:33:44,330 --> 00:33:47,150
It had electricity, water.

648
00:33:47,150 --> 00:33:48,275
It didn't have an elevator.

649

00:33:48,275 --> 00:33:49,805

It had stairs.

650

00:33:49,805 --> 00:33:51,830

But we lived on the first floor.

651

00:33:51,830 --> 00:33:52,843

How was it heated?

652

00:33:52,843 --> 00:33:53,510

Beg your pardon?

653

00:33:53,510 --> 00:33:54,380

How was it heated?

654

00:33:54,380 --> 00:33:56,990

655

00:33:56,990 --> 00:34:00,950

It had central heating with
a furnace in the downstairs

656

00:34:00,950 --> 00:34:04,050

and with the radiators
in their rooms.

657

00:34:04,050 --> 00:34:04,550

OK.

658

00:34:04,550 --> 00:34:05,240

I'm sorry.

659

00:34:05,240 --> 00:34:07,760

Let me correct that now.

660

00:34:07,760 --> 00:34:11,480

There were chimneys
in each room.

661

00:34:11,480 --> 00:34:17,739

There were large chimneys in

the room where you had to--

662
00:34:17,739 --> 00:34:20,250
we had to feed
coal at the bottom.

663
00:34:20,250 --> 00:34:20,760
And--

664
00:34:20,760 --> 00:34:24,139
So was it-- in German
it's called kachelofen?

665
00:34:24,139 --> 00:34:25,500
Kachelofen, exactly.

666
00:34:25,500 --> 00:34:26,000
OK.

667
00:34:26,000 --> 00:34:28,100
So it was these
tile types of ovens.

668
00:34:28,100 --> 00:34:28,870
Yes.

669
00:34:28,870 --> 00:34:29,600
OK.

670
00:34:29,600 --> 00:34:34,090
There-- I hit my head
on one of them and I--

671
00:34:34,090 --> 00:34:38,920
so I should have
remembered that this--

672
00:34:38,920 --> 00:34:44,090
from there, my--

673
00:34:44,090 --> 00:34:54,350
1932, my parents decided to

build a house, an apartment

674

00:34:54,350 --> 00:34:57,710

house, in a suburb--

675

00:34:57,710 --> 00:35:01,850

not really in the suburb,

but in an area outside

676

00:35:01,850 --> 00:35:04,980

of the middle of the city.

677

00:35:04,980 --> 00:35:09,690

And the first floor

consisting of 13 rooms

678

00:35:09,690 --> 00:35:13,700

were where we live-- where

we lived, which we occupied.

679

00:35:13,700 --> 00:35:14,590

Now, when I say--

680

00:35:14,590 --> 00:35:15,860

That's a lot.

681

00:35:15,860 --> 00:35:19,070

Well, when I say 13 rooms,

I'm including the bathrooms

682

00:35:19,070 --> 00:35:21,050

and the toilets and--

683

00:35:21,050 --> 00:35:23,290

That's still a lot.

684

00:35:23,290 --> 00:35:25,260

Yeah, it was a

lot of rooms, yes.

685

00:35:25,260 --> 00:35:26,030

OK.

686
00:35:26,030 --> 00:35:28,850
Did you-- you
mentioned a governess.

687
00:35:28,850 --> 00:35:31,670
Was there other
help in the home?

688
00:35:31,670 --> 00:35:34,940
We had a cook and a maid.

689
00:35:34,940 --> 00:35:35,840
OK.

690
00:35:35,840 --> 00:35:39,560
So that suggests to me that
you were pretty comfortable

691
00:35:39,560 --> 00:35:40,670
as a family.

692
00:35:40,670 --> 00:35:41,180
Yes.

693
00:35:41,180 --> 00:35:46,610
My father was considered
a successful business man

694
00:35:46,610 --> 00:35:57,580
and with substantial income,
which is why he was so--

695
00:35:57,580 --> 00:36:00,170
arrested so early.

696
00:36:00,170 --> 00:36:01,590
Such things matter,
unfortunately.

697
00:36:01,590 --> 00:36:02,090
Yeah.

698
00:36:02,090 --> 00:36:06,410

699
00:36:06,410 --> 00:36:09,770
Were your parents religious?

700
00:36:09,770 --> 00:36:17,540
Yes, they were to
the extent that we

701
00:36:17,540 --> 00:36:21,170
went to the
synagogue on Saturday

702
00:36:21,170 --> 00:36:25,850
morning that Harold
had a substantial bar

703
00:36:25,850 --> 00:36:31,640
mitzvah in 1934.

704
00:36:31,640 --> 00:36:40,020
And that we were all
circumcised and we

705
00:36:40,020 --> 00:36:42,960
celebrated all the holidays.

706
00:36:42,960 --> 00:36:49,860
And after my brother
died, my mother

707
00:36:49,860 --> 00:36:53,130
was convinced that this
was punishment from God,

708
00:36:53,130 --> 00:36:56,050
because she didn't keep
a kosher household.

709
00:36:56,050 --> 00:36:59,940

And the household was
switched to kashrut--

710
00:36:59,940 --> 00:37:00,440
I see.

711
00:37:00,440 --> 00:37:06,900
--to strict kashrut, which was
a challenge considering that

712
00:37:06,900 --> 00:37:10,830
the cook and the maid
were girls from the--

713
00:37:10,830 --> 00:37:11,750
Countryside.

714
00:37:11,750 --> 00:37:17,310
--countryside who couldn't care
less whether this knife was--

715
00:37:17,310 --> 00:37:18,120
Used for meat.

716
00:37:18,120 --> 00:37:19,610
Fleishig or milchig.

717
00:37:19,610 --> 00:37:20,280
Yeah.

718
00:37:20,280 --> 00:37:23,790
Which led to a lot
of yelling and a lot

719
00:37:23,790 --> 00:37:27,930
of cutlery stuck in earth.

720
00:37:27,930 --> 00:37:29,060
Oh, my goodness.

721
00:37:29,060 --> 00:37:31,410
But that's how you

turned it back to kosher.

722
00:37:31,410 --> 00:37:32,760
Oh, really.

723
00:37:32,760 --> 00:37:35,850
So you will take the fork,
you'll take the knife--

724
00:37:35,850 --> 00:37:38,120
You have to wash
it then steam it.

725
00:37:38,120 --> 00:37:39,180
[INAUDIBLE]

726
00:37:39,180 --> 00:37:41,310
I'm not [? quite ?]
[? perfect. ?] But we used

727
00:37:41,310 --> 00:37:44,580
to kid our mother, we used to
tell her she's trying to grow

728
00:37:44,580 --> 00:37:46,770
cutlery.

729
00:37:46,770 --> 00:37:49,870
Did she have a sense of humor?

730
00:37:49,870 --> 00:37:52,740
We were-- what'd I say--

731
00:37:52,740 --> 00:37:58,650
we were-- I was
pleased that I was--

732
00:37:58,650 --> 00:38:02,370

733
00:38:02,370 --> 00:38:10,520
I was accused of being a wise

guy, or being impolite and--

734
00:38:10,520 --> 00:38:11,380
Disrespectful.

735
00:38:11,380 --> 00:38:13,220
--disrespect for is a good word.

736
00:38:13,220 --> 00:38:15,170
That's a very good word, yes.

737
00:38:15,170 --> 00:38:15,670
OK.

738
00:38:15,670 --> 00:38:18,200

739
00:38:18,200 --> 00:38:22,400
Did you feel like
you had a happy home?

740
00:38:22,400 --> 00:38:25,520
It was-- yes, it was
essentially a happy home.

741
00:38:25,520 --> 00:38:28,430

742
00:38:28,430 --> 00:38:31,040
From my point of view,
particularly when I was young,

743
00:38:31,040 --> 00:38:33,140
it was happy from the--

744
00:38:33,140 --> 00:38:44,160
for the reason that my mother's
younger sister moved in--

745
00:38:44,160 --> 00:38:47,000
into our house, even
in the old apartment,

746
00:38:47,000 --> 00:38:49,280
and then in the new apartment.

747
00:38:49,280 --> 00:39:01,950
And she was our way to
get out of there, whatever

748
00:39:01,950 --> 00:39:04,090
we were supposed to do.

749
00:39:04,090 --> 00:39:04,590
She was a--

750
00:39:04,590 --> 00:39:05,580
So she was easy on you.

751
00:39:05,580 --> 00:39:08,970
She was our escape
artist, yes, she was.

752
00:39:08,970 --> 00:39:12,150
She told us a lot
of stories and she--

753
00:39:12,150 --> 00:39:15,100
she was a very
gentle, kind person.

754
00:39:15,100 --> 00:39:16,650
What was her name?

755
00:39:16,650 --> 00:39:19,910
Well, her name-- official
name was Francesca.

756
00:39:19,910 --> 00:39:20,670
OK.

757
00:39:20,670 --> 00:39:23,910
I had done this with your
father's brothers and sisters,

758
00:39:23,910 --> 00:39:28,482
your mother's brothers
and sisters, who are they?

759
00:39:28,482 --> 00:39:35,070
The oldest one was two
sisters from the first mother.

760
00:39:35,070 --> 00:39:39,870
The oldest one was Gisella,
and the other one was Paula.

761
00:39:39,870 --> 00:39:42,570
Gisella and Paula.

762
00:39:42,570 --> 00:39:50,950
Then there was Max,
Ernest, Julius, my mother.

763
00:39:50,950 --> 00:39:54,760
She-- she was
earlier than Julius.

764
00:39:54,760 --> 00:39:56,700
William and Francesca.

765
00:39:56,700 --> 00:39:59,550
I don't think I
left anybody out.

766
00:39:59,550 --> 00:40:00,930
OK.

767
00:40:00,930 --> 00:40:03,180
Now, aside from
Francesca, did you

768
00:40:03,180 --> 00:40:05,070
know any of your
aunts and uncles

769

00:40:05,070 --> 00:40:06,710
from your mother's
side very well?

770
00:40:06,710 --> 00:40:07,620
No.

771
00:40:07,620 --> 00:40:09,490
Well, I know Uncle Bill.

772
00:40:09,490 --> 00:40:12,390
I didn't mention Uncle
Bill in my recounting,

773
00:40:12,390 --> 00:40:19,320
because Uncle Bill ran a
radio program in Chicago.

774
00:40:19,320 --> 00:40:21,930
And part of his--

775
00:40:21,930 --> 00:40:25,360
of the program-- it was a
German language program--

776
00:40:25,360 --> 00:40:30,660
and part of that was that he
would take a group of listeners

777
00:40:30,660 --> 00:40:32,280
on a tour to Europe.

778
00:40:32,280 --> 00:40:32,780
Oh, wow.

779
00:40:32,780 --> 00:40:36,940
And when he did that, he
would stop and usually stopped

780
00:40:36,940 --> 00:40:39,630
with the fancy American car.

781

00:40:39,630 --> 00:40:45,030
And so we had a chance to
sit in a large LaSalle,

782
00:40:45,030 --> 00:40:48,090
or a large Buick,
and ride around town.

783
00:40:48,090 --> 00:40:48,980
Oh, how cool.

784
00:40:48,980 --> 00:40:51,037
Oh, it was [INAUDIBLE].

785
00:40:51,037 --> 00:40:53,120
And what about your own
father, did he have a car?

786
00:40:53,120 --> 00:40:53,787
Beg your pardon?

787
00:40:53,787 --> 00:40:56,220
Did your dad have a car?

788
00:40:56,220 --> 00:40:58,060
He had two cars.

789
00:40:58,060 --> 00:40:59,330
But he didn't drive.

790
00:40:59,330 --> 00:41:00,330
Did he have a chauffeur?

791
00:41:00,330 --> 00:41:02,190
We had two chauffeurs.

792
00:41:02,190 --> 00:41:06,060
Well, I think that
trumps the LaSalle.

793
00:41:06,060 --> 00:41:07,610
Yeah, I suppose it does.

794
00:41:07,610 --> 00:41:11,910
But the cars were mostly
used for business,

795
00:41:11,910 --> 00:41:15,030
although sometimes
they did go on trips.

796
00:41:15,030 --> 00:41:19,180
But one of the cars, a smaller
cars, was used for deliveries

797
00:41:19,180 --> 00:41:21,810
and hardly ever
got into that car.

798
00:41:21,810 --> 00:41:23,340
So it's a company car, it's a--

799
00:41:23,340 --> 00:41:26,640
They were both companies
cars, essentially.

800
00:41:26,640 --> 00:41:27,550
OK.

801
00:41:27,550 --> 00:41:31,770
And did your-- did you
have a radio at home?

802
00:41:31,770 --> 00:41:36,390
Yes, we had a large
black Telefunken radio.

803
00:41:36,390 --> 00:41:39,720
And did the family listen
to the radio, was it some--

804
00:41:39,720 --> 00:41:41,130
did you get your news from it?

805

00:41:41,130 --> 00:41:45,720
Well, basically,
the Czech stations

806
00:41:45,720 --> 00:41:51,430
played two things, new
and classical music.

807
00:41:51,430 --> 00:41:53,040
And that's really
where-- how I got

808
00:41:53,040 --> 00:41:58,260
introduced to classical music
by listening to the radio.

809
00:41:58,260 --> 00:42:03,000
Later on, I started
hearing in the news

810
00:42:03,000 --> 00:42:07,290
some guy yelling and ranting.

811
00:42:07,290 --> 00:42:09,150
And I knew he was
talking in German,

812
00:42:09,150 --> 00:42:11,520
but I couldn't understand him.

813
00:42:11,520 --> 00:42:14,220
And my mother heard
me listening to him.

814
00:42:14,220 --> 00:42:16,560
She ordered me to turn it off.

815
00:42:16,560 --> 00:42:19,200
Later on, I found out that
that was either Hitler

816
00:42:19,200 --> 00:42:21,000
that I was listening to.

817
00:42:21,000 --> 00:42:23,910
Well, that's one
of the reasons why

818
00:42:23,910 --> 00:42:30,210
I ask if you have a radio is
that at what point in your life

819
00:42:30,210 --> 00:42:33,390
do you get exposed
to the first time

820
00:42:33,390 --> 00:42:37,080
to anything that has to
do with Nazi ideology,

821
00:42:37,080 --> 00:42:40,050
or the political
situation of what's

822
00:42:40,050 --> 00:42:43,770
going on in Germany and so on.

823
00:42:43,770 --> 00:42:47,200
And so you just answered my
question without me asking it,

824
00:42:47,200 --> 00:42:48,870
is that you heard Hitler.

825
00:42:48,870 --> 00:42:54,330
Well, we actually learn very
early because some of my uncles

826
00:42:54,330 --> 00:42:57,370
in Vienna, I mean, when
they're-- after the Anschluss

827
00:42:57,370 --> 00:43:00,040
had problems, and my aunt--

828

00:43:00,040 --> 00:43:05,260
Aunt Gisella lived in Berlin.

829
00:43:05,260 --> 00:43:07,290
And so she ran
into difficulties.

830
00:43:07,290 --> 00:43:13,380
And she and her husband and her
three children came to Brno.

831
00:43:13,380 --> 00:43:19,500
And my aunt-- my uncle that
is my Aunt Gisella's husband

832
00:43:19,500 --> 00:43:21,930
went to work for my father.

833
00:43:21,930 --> 00:43:26,790
And one of the children
opened up a fur store.

834
00:43:26,790 --> 00:43:28,290
They were still in
the fur business.

835
00:43:28,290 --> 00:43:30,960
She opened up a fur store.

836
00:43:30,960 --> 00:43:34,140
And the other two
daughters also came.

837
00:43:34,140 --> 00:43:39,200
So we knew something
was not kosher--

838
00:43:39,200 --> 00:43:39,700
Not right.

839
00:43:39,700 --> 00:43:40,350
Yeah.

840

00:43:40,350 --> 00:43:43,580

--back in 1934, 19--

841

00:43:43,580 --> 00:43:45,360

it's quite early.

842

00:43:45,360 --> 00:43:48,540

We were already exposed
to some of the problems.

843

00:43:48,540 --> 00:43:53,010

Well, of course, when you
have such large families

844

00:43:53,010 --> 00:43:55,580

and they're spread all over.

845

00:43:55,580 --> 00:43:58,500

Were most of the aunts
and uncles aside from,

846

00:43:58,500 --> 00:44:03,210

let's say, an Uncle Bill who has
this radio program in Chicago,

847

00:44:03,210 --> 00:44:06,022

were most of them
now Europe based?

848

00:44:06,022 --> 00:44:14,010

No, they-- oh, my mother's side,
everybody was in Chicago except

849

00:44:14,010 --> 00:44:16,080

the older sister, the--

850

00:44:16,080 --> 00:44:17,070

Aunt Gisella.

851

00:44:17,070 --> 00:44:19,480

Who was from wife number one.

852

00:44:19,480 --> 00:44:22,380

Yes, it was a phenomenal person.

853

00:44:22,380 --> 00:44:25,830

She lived to be 99 and 3/4.

854

00:44:25,830 --> 00:44:32,220

And her head was absolutely clear right up to the very end.

855

00:44:32,220 --> 00:44:33,180

Oh, wow.

856

00:44:33,180 --> 00:44:35,170

Remarkable woman.

857

00:44:35,170 --> 00:44:38,580

And so she survived the war.

858

00:44:38,580 --> 00:44:40,550

Yes, she escaped.

859

00:44:40,550 --> 00:44:44,160

And where did she end up spending her final years?

860

00:44:44,160 --> 00:44:45,030

In Chicago.

861

00:44:45,030 --> 00:44:46,110

In Chicago.

862

00:44:46,110 --> 00:44:47,325

They all moved to Chicago.

863

00:44:47,325 --> 00:44:50,260

864

00:44:50,260 --> 00:44:55,860

On my mother's side, those that were--

865
00:44:55,860 --> 00:44:57,150
they all moved to Chicago.

866
00:44:57,150 --> 00:44:59,160
I can't think of any
one of them that--

867
00:44:59,160 --> 00:45:04,980
I mean, the uncles and their
wives, and in many cases--

868
00:45:04,980 --> 00:45:12,910
the one cousin from my mother's
side went to Hollywood.

869
00:45:12,910 --> 00:45:18,720
He was a writer and was
involved in politics,

870
00:45:18,720 --> 00:45:23,380
and was in the film business.

871
00:45:23,380 --> 00:45:26,140
He lived in Los Angeles.

872
00:45:26,140 --> 00:45:28,020
But that was the only
one that I can think

873
00:45:28,020 --> 00:45:29,910
of that was not in Chicago.

874
00:45:29,910 --> 00:45:31,050
OK.

875
00:45:31,050 --> 00:45:34,500
Did your mother
have US citizenship?

876
00:45:34,500 --> 00:45:35,190
No.

877
00:45:35,190 --> 00:45:38,640
When she married, she--

878
00:45:38,640 --> 00:45:42,900
when the married-- when the
family moved from Chicago back

879
00:45:42,900 --> 00:45:48,330
to Berlin, they all had
American citizenship.

880
00:45:48,330 --> 00:45:50,640
When my mother
married my father,

881
00:45:50,640 --> 00:45:53,320
she lost her
American citizenship.

882
00:45:53,320 --> 00:45:53,820
Wow.

883
00:45:53,820 --> 00:45:55,740
Is this because of
the Americans having

884
00:45:55,740 --> 00:45:56,878
such a rule at that time?

885
00:45:56,878 --> 00:45:57,420
I don't know.

886
00:45:57,420 --> 00:45:59,310
I can't tell you what
their rules are--

887
00:45:59,310 --> 00:46:00,750
or what the laws were.

888
00:46:00,750 --> 00:46:03,150
All I knew that she didn't have.

889

00:46:03,150 --> 00:46:07,410

And when things got
dicey in the 1930s,

890

00:46:07,410 --> 00:46:11,490

my father decided to send
her to the United States

891

00:46:11,490 --> 00:46:14,010

where she had to spend
six months in order

892

00:46:14,010 --> 00:46:17,910

to regain her
American citizenship.

893

00:46:17,910 --> 00:46:21,400

And when she returned
and got to Switzerland

894

00:46:21,400 --> 00:46:26,112

is when the Nazis marched
into the Czechoslovakia

895

00:46:26,112 --> 00:46:28,760

and it was decided she
should remain there.

896

00:46:28,760 --> 00:46:29,260

OK.

897

00:46:29,260 --> 00:46:30,330

We'll come to that.

898

00:46:30,330 --> 00:46:31,170

We'll come to that.

899

00:46:31,170 --> 00:46:35,280

But that-- it's interesting--

900

00:46:35,280 --> 00:46:37,680

it must have been an
American rather than

901
00:46:37,680 --> 00:46:42,450
a Czechoslovakian rule that you
lose your citizenship if you

902
00:46:42,450 --> 00:46:43,840
marry a foreign national.

903
00:46:43,840 --> 00:46:44,460
But--

904
00:46:44,460 --> 00:46:45,150
It could be.

905
00:46:45,150 --> 00:46:45,650
Yeah.

906
00:46:45,650 --> 00:46:46,780
It could be the one.

907
00:46:46,780 --> 00:46:47,640
But how weird.

908
00:46:47,640 --> 00:46:50,430
But the fact that she had to--

909
00:46:50,430 --> 00:46:53,640
no, I don't see how the
Czechs could remove her--

910
00:46:53,640 --> 00:46:55,500
American citizenship, yeah.

911
00:46:55,500 --> 00:46:56,420
They're married.

912
00:46:56,420 --> 00:46:59,920
This must have been some law
that the Americans insisted on.

913
00:46:59,920 --> 00:47:00,420
Yeah.

914
00:47:00,420 --> 00:47:01,180
That's all I know.

915
00:47:01,180 --> 00:47:02,160
I don't [INAUDIBLE].

916
00:47:02,160 --> 00:47:04,830
Did she-- well, she spoke
English at some point.

917
00:47:04,830 --> 00:47:06,960
Did she speak English
when you were growing up?

918
00:47:06,960 --> 00:47:10,390
No, she-- her English
was not very good.

919
00:47:10,390 --> 00:47:12,510
I don't remember her
speaking English.

920
00:47:12,510 --> 00:47:14,010
She spoke German.

921
00:47:14,010 --> 00:47:14,790
I see.

922
00:47:14,790 --> 00:47:15,690
OK.

923
00:47:15,690 --> 00:47:17,100
And a little Hungarian.

924
00:47:17,100 --> 00:47:20,550
And so your language
at home was German.

925

00:47:20,550 --> 00:47:27,030
At home-- well, even at home
with my parents, it was German.

926
00:47:27,030 --> 00:47:30,180
I mean, at home
with the servants

927
00:47:30,180 --> 00:47:32,760
and so forth, they spoke Czech.

928
00:47:32,760 --> 00:47:36,960
So it was kind of
a bilingual affair.

929
00:47:36,960 --> 00:47:43,410
And were there in Brno, were
there also non-Jewish Germans?

930
00:47:43,410 --> 00:47:45,000
You say that Brno--

931
00:47:45,000 --> 00:47:47,980
well, Boskovice had a
large Jewish community.

932
00:47:47,980 --> 00:47:49,920
What about Brno, was it--

933
00:47:49,920 --> 00:47:51,580
did it have a substantial one?

934
00:47:51,580 --> 00:47:56,570
It has-- it had a
thriving Jewish community.

935
00:47:56,570 --> 00:47:59,490
But there were-- yes,
there were Germans

936
00:47:59,490 --> 00:48:01,200
because it was close to Vienna.

937

00:48:01,200 --> 00:48:05,370

So there were a lot
of German speaking.

938

00:48:05,370 --> 00:48:11,880

For me, speaking German
was a-- as a child was not

939

00:48:11,880 --> 00:48:16,990

very pleasant because I
wanted to be a good Czech.

940

00:48:16,990 --> 00:48:22,360

And when my mother would
pick me up from school,

941

00:48:22,360 --> 00:48:25,170

I would run to her so
that my friends wouldn't

942

00:48:25,170 --> 00:48:30,000

hear me talk in German
because I was embarrassed

943

00:48:30,000 --> 00:48:32,370

that I had to do that.

944

00:48:32,370 --> 00:48:34,260

Explain that to us a little bit.

945

00:48:34,260 --> 00:48:40,830

Not everybody knows about
the inner demographics

946

00:48:40,830 --> 00:48:43,930

of what was Czechoslovakia.

947

00:48:43,930 --> 00:48:47,885

What was the Czech situation
in the-- into war years.

948

00:48:47,885 --> 00:48:49,260

And that's one of
the reasons I'm

949
00:48:49,260 --> 00:48:52,860
asking about ethnic
composition of Brno.

950
00:48:52,860 --> 00:48:57,210
Was there-- would you have
an idea of how many Czechs

951
00:48:57,210 --> 00:48:59,730
there were, how many
Germans there were,

952
00:48:59,730 --> 00:49:03,070
and how many Jews there were?

953
00:49:03,070 --> 00:49:05,680
And not-- and somebody else,
too, it could be somebody else.

954
00:49:05,680 --> 00:49:13,590
Well, if you look at the map
of Europe before World War II,

955
00:49:13,590 --> 00:49:17,270
Czechoslovakia was
formed in 1920--

956
00:49:17,270 --> 00:49:25,980
1919, 1920, after World War
I. And it's like a sausage,

957
00:49:25,980 --> 00:49:28,810
or like a worm with
the head on one end

958
00:49:28,810 --> 00:49:31,350
and the tail at the
other, and it stretches

959
00:49:31,350 --> 00:49:34,430

across Central Europe.

960
00:49:34,430 --> 00:49:41,570
It is touched by at least
six different countries.

961
00:49:41,570 --> 00:49:42,435
They are?

962
00:49:42,435 --> 00:49:45,030
Well, Germany, Poland--

963
00:49:45,030 --> 00:49:46,340
Hungary.

964
00:49:46,340 --> 00:49:49,220
--Hungary, Austria.

965
00:49:49,220 --> 00:49:51,170
So maybe it was only four.

966
00:49:51,170 --> 00:49:55,980
Well it's [INAUDIBLE] had
Romania at the other end.

967
00:49:55,980 --> 00:50:00,020
And each one of those countries
had minorities within--

968
00:50:00,020 --> 00:50:03,450
over the borders in
the Czech Republic--

969
00:50:03,450 --> 00:50:05,870
in Czechoslovakia.

970
00:50:05,870 --> 00:50:13,940
There were some 3 million
Germans mostly at the west end.

971
00:50:13,940 --> 00:50:18,920
There were Hungarians on the

south in the western part.

972
00:50:18,920 --> 00:50:20,930
Romania was at the far--

973
00:50:20,930 --> 00:50:22,400
far west.

974
00:50:22,400 --> 00:50:25,490
Poland was up in north.

975
00:50:25,490 --> 00:50:28,520
Austria was down in the south.

976
00:50:28,520 --> 00:50:31,850
Brno is in the west,
as well, isn't it?

977
00:50:31,850 --> 00:50:32,390
No, it's--

978
00:50:32,390 --> 00:50:33,140
More in the north?

979
00:50:33,140 --> 00:50:36,570
Brno in relationship to the--

980
00:50:36,570 --> 00:50:43,040
in Czechoslovakia
it is somewhat off

981
00:50:43,040 --> 00:50:46,110
center to the left,
which means they're

982
00:50:46,110 --> 00:50:49,010
off center to the west, yes.

983
00:50:49,010 --> 00:50:49,820
OK.

984

00:50:49,820 --> 00:50:53,720
And in Brno, what would have
that composition have been?

985
00:50:53,720 --> 00:50:57,880
In Brno, they were--

986
00:50:57,880 --> 00:50:59,310
I'm just guessing about--

987
00:50:59,310 --> 00:51:03,380
of course, there are--
statistics are available.

988
00:51:03,380 --> 00:51:05,960
I would say-- and
this is just a guess--

989
00:51:05,960 --> 00:51:16,940
that about 70% was Czech
nationals, maybe 20% German,

990
00:51:16,940 --> 00:51:21,730
and a balance, maybe
there were 10%--

991
00:51:21,730 --> 00:51:27,320
7%-- 8% Jewish nationals.

992
00:51:27,320 --> 00:51:34,160
And in the Czech Republic,
and in many other countries

993
00:51:34,160 --> 00:51:38,660
in Europe, Jews were considered
a nationality, other religion,

994
00:51:38,660 --> 00:51:41,030
it was a nationality.

995
00:51:41,030 --> 00:51:44,060
So that way you
could pass laws that

996
00:51:44,060 --> 00:51:48,140
apply just to them without--

997
00:51:48,140 --> 00:51:50,000
without [INAUDIBLE].

998
00:51:50,000 --> 00:51:51,730
It's a sideline.

999
00:51:51,730 --> 00:51:54,340
But it's-- but it's
one that's still--

1000
00:51:54,340 --> 00:51:58,430
that there's still
discussions today of what is--

1001
00:51:58,430 --> 00:52:01,460
who is a Jew, is it a
religion or whatever.

1002
00:52:01,460 --> 00:52:03,290
It's just that it's
a relevant question.

1003
00:52:03,290 --> 00:52:06,950
It's not one that has been
answered and put to bed.

1004
00:52:06,950 --> 00:52:09,680
That's correct.

1005
00:52:09,680 --> 00:52:11,180
What did I want to ask here?

1006
00:52:11,180 --> 00:52:14,540
Did you as you were
growing up have

1007
00:52:14,540 --> 00:52:21,110
anything to do with non-Jewish

Germans living in the area?

1008
00:52:21,110 --> 00:52:23,970
Yeah, I did, when
they chased me.

1009
00:52:23,970 --> 00:52:26,750

1010
00:52:26,750 --> 00:52:27,500
OK.

1011
00:52:27,500 --> 00:52:29,920
And that would have been
when you were how old?

1012
00:52:29,920 --> 00:52:31,460
Well, when I was a child.

1013
00:52:31,460 --> 00:52:32,530
So 6, 7?

1014
00:52:32,530 --> 00:52:33,880
Yeah.

1015
00:52:33,880 --> 00:52:34,380
OK.

1016
00:52:34,380 --> 00:52:39,187
Hitler's then come to power
around 1933 when you're 6 or 7.

1017
00:52:39,187 --> 00:52:41,020
Or do you think it has
anything to do with--

1018
00:52:41,020 --> 00:52:42,687
He came to power,
yeah, yeah, yeah, yes.

1019
00:52:42,687 --> 00:52:45,320
Do you think that there was

a connection between Hitler

1020
00:52:45,320 --> 00:52:48,410
coming to power in Germany
and you being chased in Brno?

1021
00:52:48,410 --> 00:52:55,160
There's no question that
the German majority--

1022
00:52:55,160 --> 00:52:58,610
German minority was
empowered by the fact

1023
00:52:58,610 --> 00:53:00,320
that Hitler was now in charge.

1024
00:53:00,320 --> 00:53:07,720
And they-- and he
had a member or-- no,

1025
00:53:07,720 --> 00:53:11,650
I would say he had
a headline was a--

1026
00:53:11,650 --> 00:53:18,320
was a-- the head of the
German whatever organizations.

1027
00:53:18,320 --> 00:53:23,540
And as the Nazi power
grew in Germany,

1028
00:53:23,540 --> 00:53:29,930
the head-- the German
groups, the German clubs,

1029
00:53:29,930 --> 00:53:32,630
became more and more militant.

1030
00:53:32,630 --> 00:53:39,260
Now, the problem that
we had was that there

1031
00:53:39,260 --> 00:53:45,740
was a Jewish educational
system that was

1032
00:53:45,740 --> 00:53:47,510
run by the Jewish community.

1033
00:53:47,510 --> 00:53:51,890
It was in Czech and the
professor spoke Czech,

1034
00:53:51,890 --> 00:53:57,140
and we spoke Czech, and
all the material was Czech.

1035
00:53:57,140 --> 00:54:00,440
But we had school
on Sunday and we

1036
00:54:00,440 --> 00:54:02,990
didn't have school on Saturday.

1037
00:54:02,990 --> 00:54:06,620
So was this a public
school funded by the state,

1038
00:54:06,620 --> 00:54:08,150
or was this a private school?

1039
00:54:08,150 --> 00:54:11,830
Well, I don't know that
is supported by the state,

1040
00:54:11,830 --> 00:54:14,660
but it was essentially
under the administration

1041
00:54:14,660 --> 00:54:16,730
of the Jewish community of Brno.

1042
00:54:16,730 --> 00:54:17,283

OK.

1043

00:54:17,283 --> 00:54:18,950

So when you're talking
about your mother

1044

00:54:18,950 --> 00:54:22,620

picking you up from school,
it's from this school.

1045

00:54:22,620 --> 00:54:27,800

Well, in the grammar school, it
was maybe 500 feet from where

1046

00:54:27,800 --> 00:54:29,780

we lived in the old house.

1047

00:54:29,780 --> 00:54:30,770

OK.

1048

00:54:30,770 --> 00:54:32,060

So it was very--

1049

00:54:32,060 --> 00:54:34,670

What was the name of that
school, the grammar school,

1050

00:54:34,670 --> 00:54:35,420

do you know?

1051

00:54:35,420 --> 00:54:40,210

It was just the Jewish-- it was
just called the Jewish grammar

1052

00:54:40,210 --> 00:54:42,520

school [INAUDIBLE] in Czech.

1053

00:54:42,520 --> 00:54:45,430

And do you remember the
address of your old house?

1054

00:54:45,430 --> 00:54:48,120

No, but I remember the building.

1055
00:54:48,120 --> 00:54:48,970
OK.

1056
00:54:48,970 --> 00:54:51,600
Do you-- the street name,
do you know the street name?

1057
00:54:51,600 --> 00:54:55,420
Well, our apartment,
that is, the first--

1058
00:54:55,420 --> 00:54:59,260
the old apartment was on the--

1059
00:54:59,260 --> 00:55:03,240
hard pronunciation--
StarobrnĚnskĚ Ulice.

1060
00:55:03,240 --> 00:55:04,210
Starobrnens--

1061
00:55:04,210 --> 00:55:06,850
StarobrnĚnskĚ, the
old Brno Street.

1062
00:55:06,850 --> 00:55:08,890
Ah, StarobrnĚnskĚ Ulice.

1063
00:55:08,890 --> 00:55:11,020
Ulice 911, devĚt jedenĚct.

1064
00:55:11,020 --> 00:55:12,100
Oh, wow.

1065
00:55:12,100 --> 00:55:14,680
And what about your new home?

1066
00:55:14,680 --> 00:55:15,580
What street was--

1067

00:55:15,580 --> 00:55:18,500
The new home was DolnÅ five.

1068

00:55:18,500 --> 00:55:19,000
OK.

1069

00:55:19,000 --> 00:55:21,550
It's now called Erbenova five.

1070

00:55:21,550 --> 00:55:23,010
OK.

1071

00:55:23,010 --> 00:55:31,260
And to get from that home to
the gymnÅizium I had to take two

1072

00:55:31,260 --> 00:55:34,990
street cars and
just to get there.

1073

00:55:34,990 --> 00:55:36,550
OK.

1074

00:55:36,550 --> 00:55:40,338
And so your pub-- your
grammar school was also

1075

00:55:40,338 --> 00:55:41,505
run by the Jewish community?

1076

00:55:41,505 --> 00:55:42,200
Yes.

1077

00:55:42,200 --> 00:55:42,700
OK.

1078

00:55:42,700 --> 00:55:45,020
As well as your gymnÅizium,
your high school.

1079

00:55:45,020 --> 00:55:45,520

Yes.

1080
00:55:45,520 --> 00:55:46,590
OK.

1081
00:55:46,590 --> 00:55:49,510
And-- and so it was--

1082
00:55:49,510 --> 00:55:51,663
it was these kids who--

1083
00:55:51,663 --> 00:55:53,080
at these schools
who were speaking

1084
00:55:53,080 --> 00:55:55,880
Czech and you didn't want
them to hear you speaking--

1085
00:55:55,880 --> 00:55:56,380
Yes.

1086
00:55:56,380 --> 00:55:57,463
--German with your mother.

1087
00:55:57,463 --> 00:56:00,160
OK.

1088
00:56:00,160 --> 00:56:02,950
Did you feel an
affinity then to-- not--

1089
00:56:02,950 --> 00:56:06,310
I mean, not just your
friends, but to Czechoslovakia

1090
00:56:06,310 --> 00:56:07,750
as this is my home?

1091
00:56:07,750 --> 00:56:10,510
One of my best
friends was a Czech.

1092
00:56:10,510 --> 00:56:11,680
OK.

1093
00:56:11,680 --> 00:56:15,140
Czech, young [? man, ?] he
was a year older than I was.

1094
00:56:15,140 --> 00:56:16,510
He was one of my best friends.

1095
00:56:16,510 --> 00:56:19,540

1096
00:56:19,540 --> 00:56:26,610
We had a very strong pro
Czechoslovakia feeling.

1097
00:56:26,610 --> 00:56:30,140
We listened to the soccer games,
and then the National Guard,

1098
00:56:30,140 --> 00:56:35,680
we'd listen to the hockey games
when they played [INAUDIBLE]..

1099
00:56:35,680 --> 00:56:39,280
Even today, if I hear the
Czech national anthem,

1100
00:56:39,280 --> 00:56:43,060
my eyes fill with
tears, because I still

1101
00:56:43,060 --> 00:56:46,340
have a affinity [INAUDIBLE].

1102
00:56:46,340 --> 00:56:53,260
So, no, that's-- we
were firm strong Czech.

1103
00:56:53,260 --> 00:56:56,560

And so was not just the-- so
was the whole Jewish community.

1104
00:56:56,560 --> 00:56:57,430
OK.

1105
00:56:57,430 --> 00:57:01,190
There was no disloyalty
or anything like that.

1106
00:57:01,190 --> 00:57:04,870
And then from-- one could
express that on the other side,

1107
00:57:04,870 --> 00:57:07,180
there was no reason
to not feel it.

1108
00:57:07,180 --> 00:57:10,240
In other words, did
you feel welcome

1109
00:57:10,240 --> 00:57:13,000
in the Czech community
in Czechoslovakia?

1110
00:57:13,000 --> 00:57:17,950
It was comparatively
comfortable.

1111
00:57:17,950 --> 00:57:23,190
As I said, I think I'd started--

1112
00:57:23,190 --> 00:57:28,690
I met antisemitism at
my fairly young age

1113
00:57:28,690 --> 00:57:30,250
when I started going to school.

1114
00:57:30,250 --> 00:57:34,900
Because as I said, we
had school on Saturday

1115
00:57:34,900 --> 00:57:38,860
and we had-- didn't
have school on Saturday,

1116
00:57:38,860 --> 00:57:41,710
and we had school on Sunday.

1117
00:57:41,710 --> 00:57:44,740
So all-- some of the
anti-Semites had to do is hang

1118
00:57:44,740 --> 00:57:48,970
around the school on Sunday and
when they saw some kid going

1119
00:57:48,970 --> 00:57:51,580
with schoolbooks, they knew--

1120
00:57:51,580 --> 00:57:52,570
Who it was.

1121
00:57:52,570 --> 00:57:54,280
--who it was, yes.

1122
00:57:54,280 --> 00:57:58,120
And would these-- and it was
irrespective of whether these

1123
00:57:58,120 --> 00:58:00,290
were Czechs or Germans.

1124
00:58:00,290 --> 00:58:02,620
They were-- you know,
you have to understand,

1125
00:58:02,620 --> 00:58:07,180
the Czechs were under
Austrian oppression for five--

1126
00:58:07,180 --> 00:58:09,310
300 years.

1127
00:58:09,310 --> 00:58:14,200
So they appreciated the freedom.

1128
00:58:14,200 --> 00:58:18,880
And so they were less
inclined to be anti-Semitic.

1129
00:58:18,880 --> 00:58:20,640
OK.

1130
00:58:20,640 --> 00:58:25,930
What we ran into was
just good Germans

1131
00:58:25,930 --> 00:58:32,470
that felt that they needed to
let their dislike be known.

1132
00:58:32,470 --> 00:58:35,830
Did your father feel
that in his business?

1133
00:58:35,830 --> 00:58:37,540
I can't tell you that.

1134
00:58:37,540 --> 00:58:38,760
OK.

1135
00:58:38,760 --> 00:58:40,060
I can't tell you that.

1136
00:58:40,060 --> 00:58:40,990
OK.

1137
00:58:40,990 --> 00:58:45,760
And did your brothers, your
older brother in particular,

1138
00:58:45,760 --> 00:58:48,550
because he was so much
older than you were,

1139
00:58:48,550 --> 00:58:53,860
was he still going to school in
the mid-'30s, in the late '30s?

1140
00:58:53,860 --> 00:58:57,790
He went to the
schools until 1937.

1141
00:58:57,790 --> 00:58:58,630
OK.

1142
00:58:58,630 --> 00:59:01,230
When my parents decided--

1143
00:59:01,230 --> 00:59:05,500
and this was done by several
well-to-do Jewish families,

1144
00:59:05,500 --> 00:59:08,800
used to send the oldest
son out of the country

1145
00:59:08,800 --> 00:59:11,590
because of what was
happening in Germany.

1146
00:59:11,590 --> 00:59:15,390
So my brother went to
Switzerland to study there.

1147
00:59:15,390 --> 00:59:16,390
Aha.

1148
00:59:16,390 --> 00:59:20,470
And by 1939, he packed up
and went to the United States

1149
00:59:20,470 --> 00:59:22,610
and to Chicago.

1150
00:59:22,610 --> 00:59:23,890

So he was gone.

1151
00:59:23,890 --> 00:59:25,960
And out of-- and
out of harm's way.

1152
00:59:25,960 --> 00:59:27,790
Out of harm's way, yes.

1153
00:59:27,790 --> 00:59:29,530
OK.

1154
00:59:29,530 --> 00:59:35,170
And your own parents,
then there's four of you

1155
00:59:35,170 --> 00:59:38,350
left, as far as the nuclear
family is concerned.

1156
00:59:38,350 --> 00:59:40,210
Yes.

1157
00:59:40,210 --> 00:59:42,970
You, your younger
brother, and your parents.

1158
00:59:42,970 --> 00:59:44,470
Now let's come to
that point, when

1159
00:59:44,470 --> 00:59:46,510
you were talking
about your father

1160
00:59:46,510 --> 00:59:49,180
sending your mom to
the United States

1161
00:59:49,180 --> 00:59:52,570
so she could renew her
American citizenship.

1162

00:59:52,570 --> 00:59:53,980

Was that successful?

1163

00:59:53,980 --> 00:59:55,150

Was she able to do so?

1164

00:59:55,150 --> 00:59:58,560

Yeah, she was able to do it, and she got her citizenship back.

1165

00:59:58,560 --> 01:00:01,870

And she came back and ended up in Switzerland.

1166

01:00:01,870 --> 01:00:03,190

And what year was this?

1167

01:00:03,190 --> 01:00:05,980

1168

01:00:05,980 --> 01:00:10,570

I think she arrived back in--

1169

01:00:10,570 --> 01:00:16,450

well, she arrived back in Switzerland in 1939,

1170

01:00:16,450 --> 01:00:21,190

after the Nazis had marched into Czechoslovakia.

1171

01:00:21,190 --> 01:00:24,790

Because that's when she stopped and didn't--

1172

01:00:24,790 --> 01:00:28,840

she decided not to continue.

1173

01:00:28,840 --> 01:00:34,720

I have to confess now, my dates are a little mixed up.

1174
01:00:34,720 --> 01:00:39,100
I think that it was
March 1939 that the Nazis

1175
01:00:39,100 --> 01:00:40,420
marched into Vienna.

1176
01:00:40,420 --> 01:00:41,230
No.

1177
01:00:41,230 --> 01:00:43,210
And there was the
Anschluss there, no?

1178
01:00:43,210 --> 01:00:43,990
No.

1179
01:00:43,990 --> 01:00:44,950
That was earlier?

1180
01:00:44,950 --> 01:00:46,000
That was a year before.

1181
01:00:46,000 --> 01:00:46,960
'38.

1182
01:00:46,960 --> 01:00:47,820
Then March '38.

1183
01:00:47,820 --> 01:00:53,450
March 15, 1939 is when the Nazis
marched into Czechoslovakia.

1184
01:00:53,450 --> 01:00:54,070
OK.

1185
01:00:54,070 --> 01:00:55,840
See, I had that sense.

1186
01:00:55,840 --> 01:01:01,940
Now, when did Chamberlain

come to the Munich Agreement?

1187

01:01:01,940 --> 01:01:02,440

It was--

1188

01:01:02,440 --> 01:01:05,620

1189

01:01:05,620 --> 01:01:08,380

Probably in 1938.

1190

01:01:08,380 --> 01:01:09,130

OK.

1191

01:01:09,130 --> 01:01:11,890

Do you remember-- if not
the date, do you remember?

1192

01:01:11,890 --> 01:01:14,260

I remember the discussion.

1193

01:01:14,260 --> 01:01:15,790

And--

1194

01:01:15,790 --> 01:01:18,730

What was being said?

1195

01:01:18,730 --> 01:01:22,840

Well, after the
settlement, you know,

1196

01:01:22,840 --> 01:01:24,670

there was a great
deal of resentment,

1197

01:01:24,670 --> 01:01:30,280

because our defenders,
so-called defenders,

1198

01:01:30,280 --> 01:01:33,580

abandoned Czechoslovakia.

1199

01:01:33,580 --> 01:01:41,050
And Chamberlain and Daladier,
the prime minister of France,

1200

01:01:41,050 --> 01:01:50,740
gave in to Hitler and ordered
Czechoslovakia to give up

1201

01:01:50,740 --> 01:01:57,460
the border lands to the Germans,
which unfortunately included

1202

01:01:57,460 --> 01:02:01,390
all the fortifications that
they had built at the border.

1203

01:02:01,390 --> 01:02:05,710
And then of course Poland
had to get their share,

1204

01:02:05,710 --> 01:02:07,630
and Hungary had to
get their share.

1205

01:02:07,630 --> 01:02:10,430

1206

01:02:10,430 --> 01:02:11,150
So--

1207

01:02:11,150 --> 01:02:14,680
So it's like crows circling.

1208

01:02:14,680 --> 01:02:15,990
Yeah, yeah.

1209

01:02:15,990 --> 01:02:19,210
The new map of
Czechoslovakia looked

1210

01:02:19,210 --> 01:02:25,600
like the old Czechoslovakia

with somebody that's

1211
01:02:25,600 --> 01:02:27,730
bitten all the edges off.

1212
01:02:27,730 --> 01:02:29,740
Brno wasn't part of this?

1213
01:02:29,740 --> 01:02:30,370
No.

1214
01:02:30,370 --> 01:02:30,870
OK.

1215
01:02:30,870 --> 01:02:33,460

1216
01:02:33,460 --> 01:02:39,550
And were there radio broadcasts
or newspaper articles

1217
01:02:39,550 --> 01:02:40,750
about that?

1218
01:02:40,750 --> 01:02:42,100
Yes.

1219
01:02:42,100 --> 01:02:47,570
Do you remember reading
and hearing these things?

1220
01:02:47,570 --> 01:02:49,480
At what time?

1221
01:02:49,480 --> 01:02:51,640
I guess before,
during, and after.

1222
01:02:51,640 --> 01:02:53,050
The whole point
of my question is

1223

01:02:53,050 --> 01:02:55,150

this-- to get a
sense from you, how

1224

01:02:55,150 --> 01:02:59,470

did your family experience
these grander political events,

1225

01:02:59,470 --> 01:03:02,680

and in this case, ominous ones?

1226

01:03:02,680 --> 01:03:08,620

Well, part of it was
by getting stories.

1227

01:03:08,620 --> 01:03:12,440

Dr. Oppenheimer, the head
of the hospital in Vienna.

1228

01:03:12,440 --> 01:03:18,040

He was the main [INAUDIBLE.]
He was forced to clean

1229

01:03:18,040 --> 01:03:20,070

the sidewalk with
his toothbrush.

1230

01:03:20,070 --> 01:03:22,840

That, we would hear of this.

1231

01:03:22,840 --> 01:03:27,100

So and so-- my uncle,
who had a jewelry store,

1232

01:03:27,100 --> 01:03:27,910

one of my uncle--

1233

01:03:27,910 --> 01:03:32,200

Uncle Victor, which I
obviously haven't forgot--

1234

01:03:32,200 --> 01:03:33,580

had a jewelry store.

1235

01:03:33,580 --> 01:03:36,850

And his jewelry
store was seized.

1236

01:03:36,850 --> 01:03:41,650

He was still running it, but
somebody, one of his employees

1237

01:03:41,650 --> 01:03:43,900

was now in charge.

1238

01:03:43,900 --> 01:03:45,190

OK.

1239

01:03:45,190 --> 01:03:47,870

These are the kinds
of stories we heard,

1240

01:03:47,870 --> 01:03:54,430

or we actually heard third
hand, or heard directly

1241

01:03:54,430 --> 01:03:57,710

from the people
that were affected.

1242

01:03:57,710 --> 01:04:00,040

So that was one way we learned.

1243

01:04:00,040 --> 01:04:04,570

We did listen to the radio,
of course, particularly

1244

01:04:04,570 --> 01:04:07,150

Czech news broadcasts.

1245

01:04:07,150 --> 01:04:11,410

And I didn't read newspapers,
so I can't tell that.

1246

01:04:11,410 --> 01:04:13,070
[INAUDIBLE]

1247
01:04:13,070 --> 01:04:18,130
Do you remember how your father
was reacting to all of this?

1248
01:04:18,130 --> 01:04:21,550
Well, he was making
preparations.

1249
01:04:21,550 --> 01:04:23,410
One of the things
he did, he started

1250
01:04:23,410 --> 01:04:29,890
shipping merchandise to
Sweden and to Switzerland,

1251
01:04:29,890 --> 01:04:33,350
and telling--

1252
01:04:33,350 --> 01:04:35,740
he had representatives
in both places,

1253
01:04:35,740 --> 01:04:40,090
and said when the customers
pay, don't send the money

1254
01:04:40,090 --> 01:04:43,650
to Czechoslovakia, deposit
it into account there,

1255
01:04:43,650 --> 01:04:47,080
because he wanted to have
money outside of the country.

1256
01:04:47,080 --> 01:04:49,920
So that's some of the
things that he was doing.

1257
01:04:49,920 --> 01:04:51,900

He told me he went
to Switzerland.

1258
01:04:51,900 --> 01:04:56,040
He didn't speak the language,
but he went there to sell.

1259
01:04:56,040 --> 01:04:59,440
And when he arrived at the
train station, he looked around,

1260
01:04:59,440 --> 01:05:04,110
he didn't know what to do until
he saw somebody with a kippah

1261
01:05:04,110 --> 01:05:04,920
on the head.

1262
01:05:04,920 --> 01:05:08,580
So he knew he had a fellow
Jew, so he approached him,

1263
01:05:08,580 --> 01:05:12,090
and he guided him, and he
was successful in making

1264
01:05:12,090 --> 01:05:14,850
some sales in Sweden.

1265
01:05:14,850 --> 01:05:16,020
In Sweden, you were saying?

1266
01:05:16,020 --> 01:05:17,770
Not in Swiss-- because
if he spoke German,

1267
01:05:17,770 --> 01:05:19,812
he would have been able
to get by in Switzerland.

1268
01:05:19,812 --> 01:05:21,220
Switzerland he
could get by, yes.

1269
01:05:21,220 --> 01:05:21,720
OK.

1270
01:05:21,720 --> 01:05:24,670
So in Sweden, that's where--
is that how he established

1271
01:05:24,670 --> 01:05:26,030
the sales office there?

1272
01:05:26,030 --> 01:05:27,690
It's wasn't a sales office.

1273
01:05:27,690 --> 01:05:30,580
He just-- yeah, he had
a representative there.

1274
01:05:30,580 --> 01:05:31,080
Yes.

1275
01:05:31,080 --> 01:05:33,780
OK.

1276
01:05:33,780 --> 01:05:36,390
So he was making plans.

1277
01:05:36,390 --> 01:05:37,440
And--

1278
01:05:37,440 --> 01:05:40,320
As I say, my mother went
to get her citizenship.

1279
01:05:40,320 --> 01:05:42,570
My father-- my
brother went to get--

1280
01:05:42,570 --> 01:05:44,190
went to school.

1281

01:05:44,190 --> 01:05:47,940
And he leaves for the United
States eventually, your older

1282
01:05:47,940 --> 01:05:48,810
brother.

1283
01:05:48,810 --> 01:05:52,350
And so your mother
returns to Europe,

1284
01:05:52,350 --> 01:05:56,010
and it's in 1939, when
Germany has actually taken

1285
01:05:56,010 --> 01:05:58,200
over the rest of the country.

1286
01:05:58,200 --> 01:06:00,280
Is that correct?

1287
01:06:00,280 --> 01:06:05,610
Well, our friendly cousins
in Slovakia decided to leave,

1288
01:06:05,610 --> 01:06:09,240
and separated from the
Czechs, and established

1289
01:06:09,240 --> 01:06:14,070
a Nazi-sympathizing
government run

1290
01:06:14,070 --> 01:06:17,470
by a Catholic
priest, Father Tiso.

1291
01:06:17,470 --> 01:06:17,970
Yeah.

1292
01:06:17,970 --> 01:06:20,970

1293

01:06:20,970 --> 01:06:27,090

The Romanians took
over Subcarpathia,

1294

01:06:27,090 --> 01:06:29,910

the end of the Czech Republic.

1295

01:06:29,910 --> 01:06:31,830

So that's how that
was dismembered.

1296

01:06:31,830 --> 01:06:34,950

1297

01:06:34,950 --> 01:06:37,590

And the year--

1298

01:06:37,590 --> 01:06:42,420

Bohemia and Moravia, which
is now the Czech Republic,

1299

01:06:42,420 --> 01:06:45,960

became a protectorate of
the German government.

1300

01:06:45,960 --> 01:06:53,490

You have to remember, in
1939, the Nazi methods

1301

01:06:53,490 --> 01:06:59,940

of conquering other countries
had not been really developed,

1302

01:06:59,940 --> 01:07:01,030

detailed.

1303

01:07:01,030 --> 01:07:05,700

So they were kind of learning
as they were going along.

1304

01:07:05,700 --> 01:07:08,350

So things got quite--

1305
01:07:08,350 --> 01:07:16,560
were not as difficult as it
became, like when they invaded

1306
01:07:16,560 --> 01:07:19,080
Poland, or when they invaded--

1307
01:07:19,080 --> 01:07:20,190
Well, that was war.

1308
01:07:20,190 --> 01:07:21,750
That was actual war.

1309
01:07:21,750 --> 01:07:26,690
Yeah, there was a period when--

1310
01:07:26,690 --> 01:07:29,440
Can we cut the camera, please?

1311
01:07:29,440 --> 01:07:30,300
OK.

1312
01:07:30,300 --> 01:07:38,760
There was a period when
things were sort of--

1313
01:07:38,760 --> 01:07:43,920
when Jews could still
get out of Czecho--

1314
01:07:43,920 --> 01:07:45,570
the protectorate.

1315
01:07:45,570 --> 01:07:48,375
Even under Nazi occupation,
under Nazi control.

1316
01:07:48,375 --> 01:07:49,340
Under Nazi Occupation.

1317

01:07:49,340 --> 01:07:49,840
OK.

1318
01:07:49,840 --> 01:07:53,760
Providing that they gave
up almost everything

1319
01:07:53,760 --> 01:07:59,250
that they owned, and providing
that there was a country that

1320
01:07:59,250 --> 01:08:01,590
was willing to accept them.

1321
01:08:01,590 --> 01:08:05,250
Because all of these
immigration activities

1322
01:08:05,250 --> 01:08:10,590
started with whoever gave your
visa, so you can stay there.

1323
01:08:10,590 --> 01:08:13,620
Then you had to get
the visa to the country

1324
01:08:13,620 --> 01:08:16,710
that you pass through just
before you get to them.

1325
01:08:16,710 --> 01:08:20,399
Then you had to work your
way back and get visas--

1326
01:08:20,399 --> 01:08:21,120
For everything.

1327
01:08:21,120 --> 01:08:23,890
For every country
that you pass through.

1328
01:08:23,890 --> 01:08:25,770
So for example,

for us to get out,

1329

01:08:25,770 --> 01:08:29,160
we had to get an American
visa first, then a Portuguese

1330

01:08:29,160 --> 01:08:32,310
visa, then a French
visa, then an Aus--

1331

01:08:32,310 --> 01:08:35,490
then a Swiss visa,
then an Austrian visa.

1332

01:08:35,490 --> 01:08:39,510
And then finally we could go to
the Germans and say, so here.

1333

01:08:39,510 --> 01:08:41,069
Oh my goodness.

1334

01:08:41,069 --> 01:08:43,859
You know, it's true,
and nobody has ever

1335

01:08:43,859 --> 01:08:45,990
put it quite like that before.

1336

01:08:45,990 --> 01:08:49,920
When we look and we
hear these things now,

1337

01:08:49,920 --> 01:08:52,200
we may not be even thinking.

1338

01:08:52,200 --> 01:08:56,010
But because current reality
is that most of the time

1339

01:08:56,010 --> 01:09:00,640
you don't need a visa, if you're
a Westerner, shall we say.

1340

01:09:00,640 --> 01:09:05,130

Or maybe one visa, to
the European Union.

1341

01:09:05,130 --> 01:09:08,490

You get into the Union, and all
the borders within the Union

1342

01:09:08,490 --> 01:09:09,906

are open.

1343

01:09:09,906 --> 01:09:11,130

Yes.

1344

01:09:11,130 --> 01:09:15,359

And it's not so long ago where
it was country, by country,

1345

01:09:15,359 --> 01:09:17,700

by country, by country.

1346

01:09:17,700 --> 01:09:21,870

Well, it wasn't-- for example,
we traveled to Austria quite

1347

01:09:21,870 --> 01:09:24,290

often, and all you had
to do is show a passport.

1348

01:09:24,290 --> 01:09:24,790

OK.

1349

01:09:24,790 --> 01:09:26,970

You didn't have to have a visa.

1350

01:09:26,970 --> 01:09:31,380

But when the majority of
the immigrants became Jews,

1351

01:09:31,380 --> 01:09:34,090

then all of a sudden
visas were necessary.

1352
01:09:34,090 --> 01:09:34,590
Oh.

1353
01:09:34,590 --> 01:09:36,804
Because Switzerland didn't
want a bunch of Jews

1354
01:09:36,804 --> 01:09:38,490
in their country.

1355
01:09:38,490 --> 01:09:42,993
And so they required that before
you could get a Swiss visa,

1356
01:09:42,993 --> 01:09:44,660
you had to show them
that you can leave,

1357
01:09:44,660 --> 01:09:48,470
you can go through
unoccupied France.

1358
01:09:48,470 --> 01:09:49,939
That you're really transit.

1359
01:09:49,939 --> 01:09:52,729
Yes, yes.

1360
01:09:52,729 --> 01:09:55,760
And your father was doing this.

1361
01:09:55,760 --> 01:09:59,390
What about his
brothers, who were

1362
01:09:59,390 --> 01:10:02,810
managing the store that
they had reestablished

1363
01:10:02,810 --> 01:10:05,790
in Brno and so on?

1364
01:10:05,790 --> 01:10:13,850
Well, of the sibilings, five died
in the Holocaust, of the 11.

1365
01:10:13,850 --> 01:10:15,710
Five were killed
in the Holocaust?

1366
01:10:15,710 --> 01:10:18,155
They died one way or the other.

1367
01:10:18,155 --> 01:10:22,050
Some by starvation
and some by gassing.

1368
01:10:22,050 --> 01:10:27,390
Some by other-- whatever
other problems existed.

1369
01:10:27,390 --> 01:10:27,890
OK.

1370
01:10:27,890 --> 01:10:30,223
And were these
brothers amongst those?

1371
01:10:30,223 --> 01:10:30,890
Beg your pardon?

1372
01:10:30,890 --> 01:10:33,920
The brothers who ran the store.

1373
01:10:33,920 --> 01:10:40,160
Uncle David and Uncle Jacob
who ran the store died.

1374
01:10:40,160 --> 01:10:43,490
Uncle David died in the--

1375
01:10:43,490 --> 01:10:50,690
The last time we heard from

him was in the Warsaw Ghetto.

1376
01:10:50,690 --> 01:10:54,970
Uncle David, according to
my cousin who survived,

1377
01:10:54,970 --> 01:10:57,590
he died of starvation.

1378
01:10:57,590 --> 01:11:02,270
Because in
Theresienstadt, which was

1379
01:11:02,270 --> 01:11:06,980
the place that the Czechs
Jews were sent first,

1380
01:11:06,980 --> 01:11:08,490
there was very--

1381
01:11:08,490 --> 01:11:12,020
the old people were
most neglected,

1382
01:11:12,020 --> 01:11:14,870
because there was just so
much food to go around.

1383
01:11:14,870 --> 01:11:19,070
So they were mostly interested
in feeding the children

1384
01:11:19,070 --> 01:11:21,514
and the younger people.

1385
01:11:21,514 --> 01:11:22,950
OK.

1386
01:11:22,950 --> 01:11:26,150
So half of your
father's siblings--

1387

01:11:26,150 --> 01:11:27,180
Not quite.

1388
01:11:27,180 --> 01:11:27,940
A third.

1389
01:11:27,940 --> 01:11:28,510
A third.

1390
01:11:28,510 --> 01:11:29,010
OK.

1391
01:11:29,010 --> 01:11:31,300
Well, five of 11.

1392
01:11:31,300 --> 01:11:33,830
Yeah.

1393
01:11:33,830 --> 01:11:36,620
Plus about 10 first cousins.

1394
01:11:36,620 --> 01:11:41,850

1395
01:11:41,850 --> 01:11:45,450
Your father-- remind
me again, did he

1396
01:11:45,450 --> 01:11:49,010
have his business with a
partner or with another brother?

1397
01:11:49,010 --> 01:11:51,570
With another brother, with Paul.

1398
01:11:51,570 --> 01:11:52,470
And Paul.

1399
01:11:52,470 --> 01:11:54,540
What happened with Paul?

1400

01:11:54,540 --> 01:11:57,550
Paul was arrested
along with my father.

1401
01:11:57,550 --> 01:11:58,470
OK.

1402
01:11:58,470 --> 01:12:02,370
And spent time in
a prison in Brno.

1403
01:12:02,370 --> 01:12:07,350
And then the two of them
were shipped to Dachau.

1404
01:12:07,350 --> 01:12:12,570
Let's walk back a little bit
and take me through that event.

1405
01:12:12,570 --> 01:12:18,030
It's after the Germans already
march into Czechoslovakia.

1406
01:12:18,030 --> 01:12:21,390
Does your life change
until this event?

1407
01:12:21,390 --> 01:12:24,600
Or does it pretty much
proceed but nervously,

1408
01:12:24,600 --> 01:12:26,610
like it had before?

1409
01:12:26,610 --> 01:12:33,110
Well, our life
changed very quickly

1410
01:12:33,110 --> 01:12:35,840
because my father was
arrested in April.

1411
01:12:35,840 --> 01:12:38,180

They marched in
on 15th of March.

1412
01:12:38,180 --> 01:12:40,640
He was arrested
about a month later.

1413
01:12:40,640 --> 01:12:42,260
At your home or at the office?

1414
01:12:42,260 --> 01:12:43,280
At the office.

1415
01:12:43,280 --> 01:12:44,960
So you didn't see this.

1416
01:12:44,960 --> 01:12:46,490
No, I did not.

1417
01:12:46,490 --> 01:12:48,380
OK.

1418
01:12:48,380 --> 01:12:52,760
We only heard from an
employee that the Gestapo

1419
01:12:52,760 --> 01:12:55,580
came and arrested our father.

1420
01:12:55,580 --> 01:13:01,080
And at the same day, the
Gestapo came to Boskovice

1421
01:13:01,080 --> 01:13:04,400
and arrested my uncle.

1422
01:13:04,400 --> 01:13:07,040
And they were both
put in prison.

1423
01:13:07,040 --> 01:13:10,310
Were you able to see him while

he was still in the prison?

1424

01:13:10,310 --> 01:13:16,340

I was able to see him once,
when he came to the apartment

1425

01:13:16,340 --> 01:13:20,915

to transfer the ownership of the
apartment to a German general.

1426

01:13:20,915 --> 01:13:24,280

1427

01:13:24,280 --> 01:13:26,980

Oh, my.

1428

01:13:26,980 --> 01:13:27,820

What was that like?

1429

01:13:27,820 --> 01:13:31,420

1430

01:13:31,420 --> 01:13:31,920

I mean, I--

1431

01:13:31,920 --> 01:13:35,680

It was a little strange, because
we were in the apartment,

1432

01:13:35,680 --> 01:13:39,730

and we had a governess who
turned out to be a Nazi.

1433

01:13:39,730 --> 01:13:45,110

And she told my brother
and me to get dressed.

1434

01:13:45,110 --> 01:13:47,410

We're going to have a visitor.

1435

01:13:47,410 --> 01:13:50,620

So we got dressed, and

then she told us to sit.

1436
01:13:50,620 --> 01:13:54,910
We sat for a while,
for quite a while.

1437
01:13:54,910 --> 01:13:58,030
And then she came in and
she said, OK, you can go.

1438
01:13:58,030 --> 01:14:00,550
You can go see your father.

1439
01:14:00,550 --> 01:14:05,320
We went into the salon,
which was the salon.

1440
01:14:05,320 --> 01:14:07,570
There was a table set up.

1441
01:14:07,570 --> 01:14:14,380
There was a high
officer sitting there

1442
01:14:14,380 --> 01:14:17,230
with a lot of gold on him.

1443
01:14:17,230 --> 01:14:22,210
And opposite him was my
father in a blue jacket

1444
01:14:22,210 --> 01:14:23,740
and blue pants.

1445
01:14:23,740 --> 01:14:25,190
Like a prisoner's uniform?

1446
01:14:25,190 --> 01:14:27,310
A prisoner's uniform.

1447
01:14:27,310 --> 01:14:33,440
And it was a very short visit.

1448
01:14:33,440 --> 01:14:37,940
He asked us how we
were and are we OK.

1449
01:14:37,940 --> 01:14:40,030
And we asked him how he is.

1450
01:14:40,030 --> 01:14:42,340
He said he's fine.

1451
01:14:42,340 --> 01:14:45,280
And maybe it lasted
five minutes.

1452
01:14:45,280 --> 01:14:48,940
And then we were told to leave.

1453
01:14:48,940 --> 01:14:53,950
Shortly thereafter,
we were given 24 hours

1454
01:14:53,950 --> 01:14:57,970
to leave the apartment
and go somewhere else.

1455
01:14:57,970 --> 01:15:00,880
And it was just the two of
you children at that point.

1456
01:15:00,880 --> 01:15:04,010
At that point, there
were just the two of us,

1457
01:15:04,010 --> 01:15:14,260
and what had happened is that
my uncle Isidore and my Aunt

1458
01:15:14,260 --> 01:15:18,640
Sarah, the oldest
of the 11 siblings

1459

01:15:18,640 --> 01:15:21,520
who were kicked out
of Austria, were

1460
01:15:21,520 --> 01:15:24,460
living in this large apartment.

1461
01:15:24,460 --> 01:15:26,270
That your father had
just signed over.

1462
01:15:26,270 --> 01:15:27,550
That he just signed over.

1463
01:15:27,550 --> 01:15:30,360
So this is the old apartment
in the center of town.

1464
01:15:30,360 --> 01:15:33,640
No, this is a new
apartment in the suburbs.

1465
01:15:33,640 --> 01:15:37,870
No self-respecting general,
German general would have--

1466
01:15:37,870 --> 01:15:38,730
Taken the other one.

1467
01:15:38,730 --> 01:15:39,850
Taken that other one.

1468
01:15:39,850 --> 01:15:41,080
OK.

1469
01:15:41,080 --> 01:15:46,600
Also my aunt and Gisella, the
older sister of my mother,

1470
01:15:46,600 --> 01:15:51,670
and her husband
came from Berlin.

1471

01:15:51,670 --> 01:15:55,690

And they moved into another room in our apartment.

1472

01:15:55,690 --> 01:15:57,070

So they were there with you.

1473

01:15:57,070 --> 01:15:59,530

So they were sort of guardians.

1474

01:15:59,530 --> 01:16:04,830

And then there was the usual maids and the cook

1475

01:16:04,830 --> 01:16:06,670

and the governess, the Nazi government.

1476

01:16:06,670 --> 01:16:09,730

Do you remember her name?

1477

01:16:09,730 --> 01:16:13,340

I remember the governess' name.

1478

01:16:13,340 --> 01:16:15,910

Her name was Augusta Miksch.

1479

01:16:15,910 --> 01:16:17,050

Augusta Miksch?

1480

01:16:17,050 --> 01:16:18,220

Miksch, yes.

1481

01:16:18,220 --> 01:16:18,730

OK.

1482

01:16:18,730 --> 01:16:22,680

From the Sudetenland.

1483

01:16:22,680 --> 01:16:27,480

As my mother used to say,

"und Schlag soll sie treffen."

1484
01:16:27,480 --> 01:16:28,850
"Und Schlag soll sie treffen."

1485
01:16:28,850 --> 01:16:29,030
Sie treffen.

1486
01:16:29,030 --> 01:16:29,530
Yeah.

1487
01:16:29,530 --> 01:16:35,970

1488
01:16:35,970 --> 01:16:38,700
Some people would say
maybe even more than that.

1489
01:16:38,700 --> 01:16:42,960
Let me just make a point here.

1490
01:16:42,960 --> 01:16:55,400
Summer 1939-- no, summer
1938, we, to our surprise,

1491
01:16:55,400 --> 01:17:03,590
went for the summer
holidays to Switzerland.

1492
01:17:03,590 --> 01:17:05,180
Why surprise?

1493
01:17:05,180 --> 01:17:08,030
Because the two
previous years, we

1494
01:17:08,030 --> 01:17:16,630
went to a very nice, small
town in Czechoslovakia,

1495
01:17:16,630 --> 01:17:21,190
and we lived on a farmstead,

and had a wonderful time

1496

01:17:21,190 --> 01:17:23,840

with a great St. Bernard dog.

1497

01:17:23,840 --> 01:17:26,180

And there was a

castle, a fortress

1498

01:17:26,180 --> 01:17:29,630

nearby that we got to know very

well, because we visited it

1499

01:17:29,630 --> 01:17:30,590

regularly.

1500

01:17:30,590 --> 01:17:35,900

It was just marvelous,

two summers.

1501

01:17:35,900 --> 01:17:38,480

And we were sure we were going

to go back to that place.

1502

01:17:38,480 --> 01:17:43,500

And then we said, no,

we're going to Switzerland.

1503

01:17:43,500 --> 01:17:47,800

And then, when

September came along,

1504

01:17:47,800 --> 01:17:50,880

and we were supposed to

go back to Czechoslovakia,

1505

01:17:50,880 --> 01:17:54,330

go to school, another

miracle happened.

1506

01:17:54,330 --> 01:17:56,370

We went to Italy instead.

1507

01:17:56,370 --> 01:17:58,240

In September '38.

1508

01:17:58,240 --> 01:18:00,540

Yes.

1509

01:18:00,540 --> 01:18:06,070

And we were in

Italy for a month.

1510

01:18:06,070 --> 01:18:07,800

And then we went

back to Switzerland.

1511

01:18:07,800 --> 01:18:11,550

Now, for us it was fun, because
we weren't going to school.

1512

01:18:11,550 --> 01:18:13,590

But it was somewhat puzzling.

1513

01:18:13,590 --> 01:18:19,200

Of course, now we recognize
what my parents were doing--

1514

01:18:19,200 --> 01:18:23,280

my father must have been
struggling, whether to go back

1515

01:18:23,280 --> 01:18:25,000

to the Czech Republic--

1516

01:18:25,000 --> 01:18:25,500

Or not.

1517

01:18:25,500 --> 01:18:29,970

Czechoslovakia, I should
say, or whether to close up

1518

01:18:29,970 --> 01:18:33,660

shop and leave.

1519

01:18:33,660 --> 01:18:40,600

And a cousin of mine,
a nephew of my father,

1520

01:18:40,600 --> 01:18:42,000

met us in Switzerland.

1521

01:18:42,000 --> 01:18:48,840

He had just been released from
Buchenwald concentration camp.

1522

01:18:48,840 --> 01:18:53,070

And he told my father,
don't ever go back.

1523

01:18:53,070 --> 01:18:55,740

Unfortunately, my
father decided,

1524

01:18:55,740 --> 01:18:58,860

I'd better go back
to settle things

1525

01:18:58,860 --> 01:19:02,093

and then we're going to leave.

1526

01:19:02,093 --> 01:19:02,760

And that was it.

1527

01:19:02,760 --> 01:19:04,350

That never happened.

1528

01:19:04,350 --> 01:19:05,610

OK.

1529

01:19:05,610 --> 01:19:08,140

Can we cut for a second?

1530

01:19:08,140 --> 01:19:11,730

OK, so it was on
decisions like this

1531

01:19:11,730 --> 01:19:16,750

that so many destinies
developed the way they did.

1532

01:19:16,750 --> 01:19:19,710

So you go back.

1533

01:19:19,710 --> 01:19:24,210

This is the summer of 1938,
and then your mother goes

1534

01:19:24,210 --> 01:19:28,290

and she gets her visa,
or her citizenship back.

1535

01:19:28,290 --> 01:19:29,070

She comes back.

1536

01:19:29,070 --> 01:19:30,570

She's in Switzerland.

1537

01:19:30,570 --> 01:19:33,000

Your father is
arrested in April.

1538

01:19:33,000 --> 01:19:36,420

Do you know when he
was taken to Dachau,

1539

01:19:36,420 --> 01:19:39,090

whether he stayed in that
prison for weeks or months?

1540

01:19:39,090 --> 01:19:41,850

He stayed there for
maybe four months.

1541

01:19:41,850 --> 01:19:43,620

Oh, in Dachau or in?

1542

01:19:43,620 --> 01:19:44,120

Yeah.

1543
01:19:44,120 --> 01:19:44,620
OK.

1544
01:19:44,620 --> 01:19:45,300
No.

1545
01:19:45,300 --> 01:19:46,620
In Brno?

1546
01:19:46,620 --> 01:19:48,960
In the-- yeah, in Brno.

1547
01:19:48,960 --> 01:19:50,950
And then he is
transported to Dachau.

1548
01:19:50,950 --> 01:19:53,110
Then he and his brother
were sent to Dachau.

1549
01:19:53,110 --> 01:19:53,770
Yes.

1550
01:19:53,770 --> 01:19:54,270
OK.

1551
01:19:54,270 --> 01:19:56,730
Did you know any of
this at the time?

1552
01:19:56,730 --> 01:19:57,450
Yes.

1553
01:19:57,450 --> 01:20:01,640
I mean, we were just told by
somebody, usually by employees

1554
01:20:01,640 --> 01:20:03,600
or by relatives.

1555

01:20:03,600 --> 01:20:04,920
OK.

1556
01:20:04,920 --> 01:20:08,430
So when you're given
24 hours to leave,

1557
01:20:08,430 --> 01:20:10,920
and your Aunt Gisella
is there, and aunt--

1558
01:20:10,920 --> 01:20:13,150
Uncle Isidore and his wife.

1559
01:20:13,150 --> 01:20:16,532
And your mother's sister
is there, the youngest one.

1560
01:20:16,532 --> 01:20:17,615
Yeah, that's Gisella, yes.

1561
01:20:17,615 --> 01:20:19,157
Oh, I thought she
was the oldest one.

1562
01:20:19,157 --> 01:20:20,640
Gisella is the oldest one.

1563
01:20:20,640 --> 01:20:22,150
And Francesca was
it, the youngest?

1564
01:20:22,150 --> 01:20:22,650
No, no.

1565
01:20:22,650 --> 01:20:25,000
She had left for the United
States long before that.

1566
01:20:25,000 --> 01:20:25,500
OK.

1567

01:20:25,500 --> 01:20:28,560
So it's Gisella is there,
and Uncle Isidore is there.

1568
01:20:28,560 --> 01:20:30,520
That's her husband?

1569
01:20:30,520 --> 01:20:36,430
Isidore is married to Sarah,
my father's older sister.

1570
01:20:36,430 --> 01:20:37,250
And--

1571
01:20:37,250 --> 01:20:40,603
OK, got it, got it.

1572
01:20:40,603 --> 01:20:41,270
And was Gisell--

1573
01:20:41,270 --> 01:20:44,340
Gisella is married to Moritz--

1574
01:20:44,340 --> 01:20:48,990
Moses, [? Rus ?],,
on my mother's side.

1575
01:20:48,990 --> 01:20:51,860
So you've got at
least four adults who

1576
01:20:51,860 --> 01:20:54,390
were kind of looking after--

1577
01:20:54,390 --> 01:20:55,410
Kind of, yes.

1578
01:20:55,410 --> 01:20:59,390
So where do all of you go after
you're turned out of there?

1579
01:20:59,390 --> 01:21:02,820

Uncle Isidore went to
live with Uncle David.

1580
01:21:02,820 --> 01:21:05,100
OK.

1581
01:21:05,100 --> 01:21:09,650
And I can't tell you were
Aunt Gisella went to.

1582
01:21:09,650 --> 01:21:15,350
I do know that she and
her two daughters and son

1583
01:21:15,350 --> 01:21:17,690
ended up going to
the United States.

1584
01:21:17,690 --> 01:21:21,080
They were still, as I said,
during the first four or five

1585
01:21:21,080 --> 01:21:25,370
months, there were still
opportunities for Jews

1586
01:21:25,370 --> 01:21:30,890
to emigrate and leave, as
long as they could get visas.

1587
01:21:30,890 --> 01:21:33,800
So you have this
strange situation,

1588
01:21:33,800 --> 01:21:36,860
where some people are
arrested right away,

1589
01:21:36,860 --> 01:21:41,720
like your father and your uncle,
and other people have a means

1590
01:21:41,720 --> 01:21:42,680

to get out.

1591

01:21:42,680 --> 01:21:46,430

You know, you have the possibility to get out.

1592

01:21:46,430 --> 01:21:47,430

That's so unusual.

1593

01:21:47,430 --> 01:21:49,820

Usually it's sort of like step by step

1594

01:21:49,820 --> 01:21:51,400

it gets worse and worse and worse.

1595

01:21:51,400 --> 01:21:52,775

As I said, the Germans were still

1596

01:21:52,775 --> 01:21:54,348

learning how to conquer countries.

1597

01:21:54,348 --> 01:21:55,244

Yeah, OK.

1598

01:21:55,244 --> 01:21:57,040

Makes sense.

1599

01:21:57,040 --> 01:21:57,620

And so--

1600

01:21:57,620 --> 01:22:01,730

Whatever the situation was, the Jews that emigrated

1601

01:22:01,730 --> 01:22:04,490

had to give up everything that they owned.

1602

01:22:04,490 --> 01:22:09,920
I mean, whatever it was.

1603
01:22:09,920 --> 01:22:11,615
What happened with
you and your brother?

1604
01:22:11,615 --> 01:22:12,282
Beg your pardon?

1605
01:22:12,282 --> 01:22:15,470
What happens with
you and your brother?

1606
01:22:15,470 --> 01:22:20,410
Well, we went for a while
to live with Uncle David.

1607
01:22:20,410 --> 01:22:22,820
It was very nice.

1608
01:22:22,820 --> 01:22:25,880
His wife was a lovely lady.

1609
01:22:25,880 --> 01:22:30,560
She was really very nice.

1610
01:22:30,560 --> 01:22:37,430
And then, maybe-- they
were both older people.

1611
01:22:37,430 --> 01:22:41,430
Particularly Uncle
David had diabetes,

1612
01:22:41,430 --> 01:22:47,810
which is, like a
comedian once said,

1613
01:22:47,810 --> 01:22:49,790
the Jews invented diabetes.

1614

01:22:49,790 --> 01:22:52,190
But because there were my--

1615
01:22:52,190 --> 01:22:56,420
there were several of the
brothers were diabetic.

1616
01:22:56,420 --> 01:23:01,880
So apparently it was getting a
little difficult. At one point,

1617
01:23:01,880 --> 01:23:11,540
I was told that if I wanted to,
I and four of my schoolmates

1618
01:23:11,540 --> 01:23:15,530
can go to work on a farm.

1619
01:23:15,530 --> 01:23:21,020
I would work-- we would
work six days a week.

1620
01:23:21,020 --> 01:23:24,710
We would not work on Sunday,
but we couldn't go back

1621
01:23:24,710 --> 01:23:26,350
into the village.

1622
01:23:26,350 --> 01:23:29,570
And we would get three meals
a day, and a place to sleep,

1623
01:23:29,570 --> 01:23:34,820
and sanitary facilities.

1624
01:23:34,820 --> 01:23:37,250
And I took it.

1625
01:23:37,250 --> 01:23:39,570
You're 12 years old.

1626

01:23:39,570 --> 01:23:42,560
I'm 12 years old, yes.

1627
01:23:42,560 --> 01:23:45,010
OK.

1628
01:23:45,010 --> 01:23:49,520
Steven, initially I didn't
know what happened to him,

1629
01:23:49,520 --> 01:23:53,410
but then I learned
that he went to live

1630
01:23:53,410 --> 01:24:02,400
with a former maid of ours on
a farm someplace in a village.

1631
01:24:02,400 --> 01:24:07,630
Now, I have to assume that
somewhere along the line,

1632
01:24:07,630 --> 01:24:11,800
my uncles, one way or
the other, paid this maid

1633
01:24:11,800 --> 01:24:15,820
to keep my brother.

1634
01:24:15,820 --> 01:24:20,750
Because he was what,
eight years old.

1635
01:24:20,750 --> 01:24:27,730
And that was the situation
for about six months.

1636
01:24:27,730 --> 01:24:31,870

1637
01:24:31,870 --> 01:24:36,040
In general, aside
from the nanny,

1638
01:24:36,040 --> 01:24:41,560
who turned out to be
a Nazi sympathizer

1639
01:24:41,560 --> 01:24:46,670
or Nazi herself, what
about the other employees,

1640
01:24:46,670 --> 01:24:48,940
whether they were household
help or whether they

1641
01:24:48,940 --> 01:24:52,690
were with the factory
or the business?

1642
01:24:52,690 --> 01:24:58,930
Was there any involvement
with you after things got bad?

1643
01:24:58,930 --> 01:25:01,510
Yes, as a matter
of fact, the word

1644
01:25:01,510 --> 01:25:07,950
was that one of my father's
chauffeurs reported my father.

1645
01:25:07,950 --> 01:25:09,910
He claimed that he was--

1646
01:25:09,910 --> 01:25:14,170
the claim was that he was unfair
to employees, that he took

1647
01:25:14,170 --> 01:25:16,430
advantage of his employees.

1648
01:25:16,430 --> 01:25:21,220
And that was the official reason
why my father and his brother

1649
01:25:21,220 --> 01:25:23,500
was arrested.

1650
01:25:23,500 --> 01:25:25,210
That was Hubert.

1651
01:25:25,210 --> 01:25:25,710
Hubert.

1652
01:25:25,710 --> 01:25:26,350
Hugo.

1653
01:25:26,350 --> 01:25:27,070
Hugo.

1654
01:25:27,070 --> 01:25:28,330
Hugo, yes.

1655
01:25:28,330 --> 01:25:30,670
Nice man.

1656
01:25:30,670 --> 01:25:33,580
Well, had he been a
nice man until then?

1657
01:25:33,580 --> 01:25:35,200
Or had he been someone--

1658
01:25:35,200 --> 01:25:41,500
No, he was-- he used to
work for Uncle David.

1659
01:25:41,500 --> 01:25:44,690
And Uncle David fired him
because he used to drink.

1660
01:25:44,690 --> 01:25:45,430
Ah.

1661
01:25:45,430 --> 01:25:49,240
I assume he didn't stop drinking

when he worked for my father,

1662

01:25:49,240 --> 01:25:51,240

but he maybe kept
it better hidden.

1663

01:25:51,240 --> 01:25:55,600

1664

01:25:55,600 --> 01:25:59,470

What happened in
those circumstances,

1665

01:25:59,470 --> 01:26:03,700

that when the Jews
were arrested and there

1666

01:26:03,700 --> 01:26:08,770

was a business, that
the Gestapo stop

1667

01:26:08,770 --> 01:26:12,940

or whoever was in
charge of this operation

1668

01:26:12,940 --> 01:26:16,150

would select some
German nationals,

1669

01:26:16,150 --> 01:26:21,370

and make them the boss or
the bookkeeper and so forth,

1670

01:26:21,370 --> 01:26:29,440

and to transfer the operation
to a German operation.

1671

01:26:29,440 --> 01:26:31,720

So did Hugo get the business?

1672

01:26:31,720 --> 01:26:32,790

No, he did not.

1673

01:26:32,790 --> 01:26:34,990

It was a bookkeeper that got it.

1674

01:26:34,990 --> 01:26:36,200

A bookkeeper got it.

1675

01:26:36,200 --> 01:26:36,700

Yes.

1676

01:26:36,700 --> 01:26:39,665

Who had-- aha.

1677

01:26:39,665 --> 01:26:43,340

And this is jumping
ahead a little bit,

1678

01:26:43,340 --> 01:26:45,940

but did you ever get it back?

1679

01:26:45,940 --> 01:26:47,350

No.

1680

01:26:47,350 --> 01:26:49,750

So whatever your
father had built up,

1681

01:26:49,750 --> 01:26:53,530

whatever the family had
built up, it remained lost.

1682

01:26:53,530 --> 01:26:59,020

Including the factory
we never got back,

1683

01:26:59,020 --> 01:27:02,770

because the Czechs then
wouldn't give it back to us.

1684

01:27:02,770 --> 01:27:06,870

We claimed it, but they said,
no, it's national property.

1685

01:27:06,870 --> 01:27:09,850

The communists said
it's national property.

1686

01:27:09,850 --> 01:27:11,450

You can't have it back.

1687

01:27:11,450 --> 01:27:11,960

Yeah.

1688

01:27:11,960 --> 01:27:15,690

Now, I managed to get a few--

1689

01:27:15,690 --> 01:27:20,230

the second apartment house
that we built, where we lived,

1690

01:27:20,230 --> 01:27:24,660

I managed to get that back
from the Czechs by claiming it.

1691

01:27:24,660 --> 01:27:26,780

Is this after 1990?

1692

01:27:26,780 --> 01:27:28,490

This is well after 1990.

1693

01:27:28,490 --> 01:27:32,350

This was like
about 20 years ago.

1694

01:27:32,350 --> 01:27:33,080

Late '90s.

1695

01:27:33,080 --> 01:27:33,580

Yeah.

1696

01:27:33,580 --> 01:27:34,390

Late '90s.

1697

01:27:34,390 --> 01:27:37,392

So at any rate, it was no longer under a communist system.

1698
01:27:37,392 --> 01:27:39,100
That's when you were able to get it back.

1699
01:27:39,100 --> 01:27:41,440
Yeah, under the communist system,

1700
01:27:41,440 --> 01:27:44,860
they absolutely ignored any claims that you made.

1701
01:27:44,860 --> 01:27:46,720
OK.

1702
01:27:46,720 --> 01:27:50,665
So you then go and work on this farm.

1703
01:27:50,665 --> 01:27:51,790
Yes.

1704
01:27:51,790 --> 01:27:54,010
Was it under the conditions that you described?

1705
01:27:54,010 --> 01:27:55,480
Six days a week you work?

1706
01:27:55,480 --> 01:27:57,000
That's exactly how it worked.

1707
01:27:57,000 --> 01:27:57,640
Yes.

1708
01:27:57,640 --> 01:28:00,620
And how many other boys were with you?

1709

01:28:00,620 --> 01:28:02,080
There were four boys.

1710
01:28:02,080 --> 01:28:03,700
All about the same age?

1711
01:28:03,700 --> 01:28:06,220
Yeah, we were all schoolmates,
from the same class.

1712
01:28:06,220 --> 01:28:08,290
And where did you sleep?

1713
01:28:08,290 --> 01:28:11,530
There was a room
with enough beds.

1714
01:28:11,530 --> 01:28:12,770
And that's where we slept.

1715
01:28:12,770 --> 01:28:16,570
There was one room, and
there was an outhouse.

1716
01:28:16,570 --> 01:28:17,650
And--

1717
01:28:17,650 --> 01:28:18,590
Were you well treated?

1718
01:28:18,590 --> 01:28:19,090
What?

1719
01:28:19,090 --> 01:28:20,680
Were you well treated?

1720
01:28:20,680 --> 01:28:25,350
We did get our three
meals a day, and we were--

1721
01:28:25,350 --> 01:28:31,930
yes, we did normal

usual farmwork.

1722
01:28:31,930 --> 01:28:32,560
Such as?

1723
01:28:32,560 --> 01:28:35,720
Weeding, pruning.

1724
01:28:35,720 --> 01:28:39,220
You know, hauling stuff around.

1725
01:28:39,220 --> 01:28:42,340
Was it ha-- was
it far from Brno?

1726
01:28:42,340 --> 01:28:45,890
It was maybe 30 miles away.

1727
01:28:45,890 --> 01:28:49,105
It was near Prostějov, which
was another large city.

1728
01:28:49,105 --> 01:28:52,360

1729
01:28:52,360 --> 01:28:57,160
And was it a place
where you felt safe?

1730
01:28:57,160 --> 01:28:59,615
Yeah, we felt
comparatively safe.

1731
01:28:59,615 --> 01:29:02,150
Yeah, because-- yes, it was--

1732
01:29:02,150 --> 01:29:05,846

1733
01:29:05,846 --> 01:29:10,030
we had very little exposure
to anything or anybody,

1734
01:29:10,030 --> 01:29:13,060
except the farmer
and his family,

1735
01:29:13,060 --> 01:29:14,890
and occasionally
somebody that came

1736
01:29:14,890 --> 01:29:18,190
to buy from the farm, or
somebody that came to us

1737
01:29:18,190 --> 01:29:19,690
bring something to the farm.

1738
01:29:19,690 --> 01:29:21,410
But otherwise we didn't get--

1739
01:29:21,410 --> 01:29:22,560
Mm-hmm.

1740
01:29:22,560 --> 01:29:26,380
We were outside of
normal communications

1741
01:29:26,380 --> 01:29:28,270
with other people.

1742
01:29:28,270 --> 01:29:30,797
And did you have
communications from your uncles

1743
01:29:30,797 --> 01:29:32,130
and your aunts during this time?

1744
01:29:32,130 --> 01:29:32,270
No.

1745
01:29:32,270 --> 01:29:33,103
Did you get letters?

1746

01:29:33,103 --> 01:29:35,500

No.

1747

01:29:35,500 --> 01:29:38,770

Except when I got a postcard
from my uncle saying

1748

01:29:38,770 --> 01:29:41,890

"come back to Brno."

1749

01:29:41,890 --> 01:29:44,810

And that was in
preparation for leaving.

1750

01:29:44,810 --> 01:29:45,310

All right.

1751

01:29:45,310 --> 01:29:47,890

So this is after half a year?

1752

01:29:47,890 --> 01:29:49,830

After about six months.

1753

01:29:49,830 --> 01:29:50,860

OK.

1754

01:29:50,860 --> 01:29:55,090

So I would take this, we're
talking now the war has

1755

01:29:55,090 --> 01:29:58,780

started, it's September 1939.

1756

01:29:58,780 --> 01:30:01,660

And you then get this postcard.

1757

01:30:01,660 --> 01:30:03,400

Which uncle sent it to you?

1758

01:30:03,400 --> 01:30:04,450

Uncle David.

1759
01:30:04,450 --> 01:30:05,580
Uncle David.

1760
01:30:05,580 --> 01:30:06,400
Yes.

1761
01:30:06,400 --> 01:30:08,020
And so, do you go back?

1762
01:30:08,020 --> 01:30:08,590
Yes.

1763
01:30:08,590 --> 01:30:09,490
OK.

1764
01:30:09,490 --> 01:30:13,330
And what do you find there
when you get back to his home?

1765
01:30:13,330 --> 01:30:15,000
I get back.

1766
01:30:15,000 --> 01:30:17,370
I went to Uncle David.

1767
01:30:17,370 --> 01:30:22,030
After two or three days,
my brother arrived.

1768
01:30:22,030 --> 01:30:27,850
And we were told to go to Prague
and get our American visas,

1769
01:30:27,850 --> 01:30:31,300
because the American
visas have come through.

1770
01:30:31,300 --> 01:30:33,310
And had you been
to Prague before?

1771
01:30:33,310 --> 01:30:33,940
No.

1772
01:30:33,940 --> 01:30:35,920
Yes, we were.

1773
01:30:35,920 --> 01:30:40,420
We were in Prague
one time, on the day

1774
01:30:40,420 --> 01:30:42,890
that the Nazis marched
into Czechoslovakia.

1775
01:30:42,890 --> 01:30:43,390
No kidding.

1776
01:30:43,390 --> 01:30:47,170
My father took a-- we took
a night train to Prague.

1777
01:30:47,170 --> 01:30:53,320
And we ended up in
Prague, trying to get out.

1778
01:30:53,320 --> 01:30:56,030
How can we get out
of the country?

1779
01:30:56,030 --> 01:30:56,530
And We.

1780
01:30:56,530 --> 01:30:58,160
Were told there's
a train to Vienna

1781
01:30:58,160 --> 01:31:00,700
and that there isn't
a train to Vienna.

1782
01:31:00,700 --> 01:31:05,090
You can take a plane

of the country.

1783

01:31:05,090 --> 01:31:12,050

And then we were in a
taxi to go somewhere--

1784

01:31:12,050 --> 01:31:14,510

I don't know exactly where--

1785

01:31:14,510 --> 01:31:19,630

when we ran into the Nazi
army coming up the other way.

1786

01:31:19,630 --> 01:31:20,920

Oh my goodness.

1787

01:31:20,920 --> 01:31:22,330

And--

1788

01:31:22,330 --> 01:31:26,150

So you literally see the
German army coming in.

1789

01:31:26,150 --> 01:31:27,280

Yes.

1790

01:31:27,280 --> 01:31:35,680

And in Germany, they drove on
the right side of the street.

1791

01:31:35,680 --> 01:31:40,570

And in the Czechoslovakia,
still drove on the left side.

1792

01:31:40,570 --> 01:31:41,580

Like the British.

1793

01:31:41,580 --> 01:31:43,570

Like the British.

1794

01:31:43,570 --> 01:31:49,210

And so of course, when the Nazis

came in, they drove on the side

1795

01:31:49,210 --> 01:31:54,340
like they do in Germany, which
gave our taxi driver just about

1796

01:31:54,340 --> 01:31:56,380
enough time to get
on the sidewalk

1797

01:31:56,380 --> 01:31:59,230
and get out of the
way of the trucks.

1798

01:31:59,230 --> 01:32:04,060
And then we sat there as
truck after truck after truck,

1799

01:32:04,060 --> 01:32:07,990
and each one had soldiers
sitting at attention

1800

01:32:07,990 --> 01:32:17,140
on top of the truck and
towing a piece of artillery,

1801

01:32:17,140 --> 01:32:18,970
passing by, passing--

1802

01:32:18,970 --> 01:32:24,220
Must've gone on for
half hour, 45 minutes.

1803

01:32:24,220 --> 01:32:25,900
And this was totally
by coincidence.

1804

01:32:25,900 --> 01:32:28,180
You had no idea that
it was going to happen.

1805

01:32:28,180 --> 01:32:29,020
No.

1806
01:32:29,020 --> 01:32:32,090
Well, this is how you
take over a country.

1807
01:32:32,090 --> 01:32:34,390
You send the army in.

1808
01:32:34,390 --> 01:32:36,310
And of course, they
were going into Prague.

1809
01:32:36,310 --> 01:32:38,860

1810
01:32:38,860 --> 01:32:41,230
After we survived that,
we got on the train

1811
01:32:41,230 --> 01:32:43,000
and went back to Brno.

1812
01:32:43,000 --> 01:32:45,940
So that was the one
time I was in Prague.

1813
01:32:45,940 --> 01:32:47,275
And now it's the second time.

1814
01:32:47,275 --> 01:32:48,400
And now is the second time.

1815
01:32:48,400 --> 01:32:53,140
My brother and I
took a morning train

1816
01:32:53,140 --> 01:33:00,880
and found our way to the
embassy or consulate.

1817
01:33:00,880 --> 01:33:02,260
I think it was the same place.

1818
01:33:02,260 --> 01:33:05,800
Embassy and consulate
were in the same building.

1819
01:33:05,800 --> 01:33:09,880
And we were told to wait.

1820
01:33:09,880 --> 01:33:12,860
And we waited and waited.

1821
01:33:12,860 --> 01:33:15,610
And sometime after lunch--

1822
01:33:15,610 --> 01:33:21,970
not our lunch-- we were
ushered into a room.

1823
01:33:21,970 --> 01:33:25,000
And there was a very
large man sitting

1824
01:33:25,000 --> 01:33:28,210
behind a very large desk.

1825
01:33:28,210 --> 01:33:31,780
And he spoke German to us.

1826
01:33:31,780 --> 01:33:36,340
And he did a lot of paper
shuffling, and stamping,

1827
01:33:36,340 --> 01:33:40,720
and signing, and
asking questions.

1828
01:33:40,720 --> 01:33:46,750
And the one thing
I was fascinated by

1829
01:33:46,750 --> 01:33:48,910
was the fact that he would

light up a cigarette,

1830
01:33:48,910 --> 01:33:52,330
take one or two puffs,
and then put it out.

1831
01:33:52,330 --> 01:33:55,300
And the ashtray was
full of these long--

1832
01:33:55,300 --> 01:33:56,170
Cigarette butts.

1833
01:33:56,170 --> 01:33:57,100
Cigarette butts.

1834
01:33:57,100 --> 01:34:00,070
And I was calculating
how much money

1835
01:34:00,070 --> 01:34:05,620
I could make if I could
just get this ashtray.

1836
01:34:05,620 --> 01:34:08,230
Because not only
were they cigarettes,

1837
01:34:08,230 --> 01:34:11,690
which were impossible to
get, but American cigarettes.

1838
01:34:11,690 --> 01:34:13,900
God.

1839
01:34:13,900 --> 01:34:15,250
I never got the cigarettes.

1840
01:34:15,250 --> 01:34:16,890
[LAUGHTER]

1841
01:34:16,890 --> 01:34:19,280

But I did get a bunch of papers.

1842
01:34:19,280 --> 01:34:21,460
And we took the train back--

1843
01:34:21,460 --> 01:34:22,270
To Brno.

1844
01:34:22,270 --> 01:34:22,840
To Brno.

1845
01:34:22,840 --> 01:34:24,142
Yes, the two of us.

1846
01:34:24,142 --> 01:34:26,800

1847
01:34:26,800 --> 01:34:31,190
And what did those
papers allow you to do?

1848
01:34:31,190 --> 01:34:36,420
It allowed us to go
to the Portuguese--

1849
01:34:36,420 --> 01:34:37,240
I didn't do it.

1850
01:34:37,240 --> 01:34:39,160
Somebody did it for us.

1851
01:34:39,160 --> 01:34:43,240
To the Portuguese consulate
and say, "you see?"

1852
01:34:43,240 --> 01:34:47,950
These folks can go
to the United States.

1853
01:34:47,950 --> 01:34:52,120
Would you allow them to
travel through your country?"

1854
01:34:52,120 --> 01:34:54,440
And they said OK.

1855
01:34:54,440 --> 01:34:57,970
And then that somebody
took that papers to Spain,

1856
01:34:57,970 --> 01:35:00,892
to the Spanish
consulate, and got--

1857
01:35:00,892 --> 01:35:01,600
The Spanish visa.

1858
01:35:01,600 --> 01:35:05,540
A visa to the Spanish, and
then to the occupied France--

1859
01:35:05,540 --> 01:35:07,940
unoccupied France.

1860
01:35:07,940 --> 01:35:12,040
Which was still
a pseudo country.

1861
01:35:12,040 --> 01:35:14,420
And then finally Switzerland.

1862
01:35:14,420 --> 01:35:17,430
And then we got our exit visa.

1863
01:35:17,430 --> 01:35:18,430
Yeah, exit.

1864
01:35:18,430 --> 01:35:20,470
Now, during that time--

1865
01:35:20,470 --> 01:35:21,227
excuse me.

1866

01:35:21,227 --> 01:35:22,560
Would you like a drink of water?

1867
01:35:22,560 --> 01:35:23,770
Yes, could you stop a second?

1868
01:35:23,770 --> 01:35:24,130
Yeah, sure.

1869
01:35:24,130 --> 01:35:24,922
Let's have a drink.

1870
01:35:24,922 --> 01:35:27,190
We were talking about
the various countries

1871
01:35:27,190 --> 01:35:30,370
and other people who were
getting you those transit

1872
01:35:30,370 --> 01:35:31,210
places.

1873
01:35:31,210 --> 01:35:31,710
OK.

1874
01:35:31,710 --> 01:35:32,600
OK.

1875
01:35:32,600 --> 01:35:33,100
So--

1876
01:35:33,100 --> 01:35:37,630
At that time, while this
procedure was going on,

1877
01:35:37,630 --> 01:35:44,980
my father arrived, having
been released from Dachau.

1878
01:35:44,980 --> 01:35:46,450
And he comes back to Brno.

1879
01:35:46,450 --> 01:35:48,730
He comes back to
Brno, and we see him.

1880
01:35:48,730 --> 01:35:51,100
What about Uncle Paul?

1881
01:35:51,100 --> 01:35:53,710
Uncle Paul died in Dachau.

1882
01:35:53,710 --> 01:35:54,967
He was killed in Dachau.

1883
01:35:54,967 --> 01:36:01,650

1884
01:36:01,650 --> 01:36:04,479
But he stayed and
then later was killed.

1885
01:36:04,479 --> 01:36:10,230

1886
01:36:10,230 --> 01:36:13,110
My father looked very strange.

1887
01:36:13,110 --> 01:36:13,710
Tell me how.

1888
01:36:13,710 --> 01:36:15,390
First of all, he looked young.

1889
01:36:15,390 --> 01:36:16,950
He looked younger.

1890
01:36:16,950 --> 01:36:19,260
That's weird.

1891
01:36:19,260 --> 01:36:25,470
Because he had lost weight,

quite a bit of weight.

1892
01:36:25,470 --> 01:36:29,640
He didn't have a
mustache any longer.

1893
01:36:29,640 --> 01:36:32,580
And the hair, where
he had combed over

1894
01:36:32,580 --> 01:36:37,320
to cover his bald spot was gone.

1895
01:36:37,320 --> 01:36:41,280
He looked a lot like
my Uncle Victor,

1896
01:36:41,280 --> 01:36:44,550
who was much younger,
the younger brother.

1897
01:36:44,550 --> 01:36:46,110
It was very, very surprising.

1898
01:36:46,110 --> 01:36:49,460

1899
01:36:49,460 --> 01:36:51,710
How long had he
been in Dachau now?

1900
01:36:51,710 --> 01:36:55,670
He was more than
a year in Dachau.

1901
01:36:55,670 --> 01:36:59,600
So in other words,
we're now into 1940.

1902
01:36:59,600 --> 01:37:05,130
We're now into July 1940.

1903

01:37:05,130 --> 01:37:06,340
Yes.

1904
01:37:06,340 --> 01:37:15,960
So he was in from early
1939 to 1940, mid-1940.

1905
01:37:15,960 --> 01:37:16,460
OK.

1906
01:37:16,460 --> 01:37:21,040

1907
01:37:21,040 --> 01:37:29,380
And all my papers and my
brother's papers came through.

1908
01:37:29,380 --> 01:37:31,990
We had our had all
our visas, everything.

1909
01:37:31,990 --> 01:37:34,780
And we got our exit
permit from the Germans.

1910
01:37:34,780 --> 01:37:37,540

1911
01:37:37,540 --> 01:37:42,760
And the deadline was, I
think, the 31st of July

1912
01:37:42,760 --> 01:37:44,410
we had to get out.

1913
01:37:44,410 --> 01:37:45,490
What about your father?

1914
01:37:45,490 --> 01:37:48,400
Why was he released?

1915
01:37:48,400 --> 01:37:49,150

We didn't know.

1916

01:37:49,150 --> 01:37:51,470
All we knew is he was released.

1917

01:37:51,470 --> 01:37:53,890
As a matter of fact,
he told us later

1918

01:37:53,890 --> 01:37:59,140
that when the gate told him that
he can go, he hesitated to go,

1919

01:37:59,140 --> 01:38:00,820
because they thought--
he was afraid

1920

01:38:00,820 --> 01:38:03,280
that they're going to
shoot him in the back

1921

01:38:03,280 --> 01:38:04,720
because he tried to escape.

1922

01:38:04,720 --> 01:38:05,900
Yeah.

1923

01:38:05,900 --> 01:38:07,852
It's normal to think that.

1924

01:38:07,852 --> 01:38:09,238
You know?

1925

01:38:09,238 --> 01:38:12,040
But he just-- they
just let him go.

1926

01:38:12,040 --> 01:38:13,810
And ended up in Munich.

1927

01:38:13,810 --> 01:38:17,410
And from Munich, he

managed to get to Brno.

1928

01:38:17,410 --> 01:38:20,290

1929

01:38:20,290 --> 01:38:23,230

How that happened is
that there was something

1930

01:38:23,230 --> 01:38:27,760

that was going on in
the United States,

1931

01:38:27,760 --> 01:38:32,480

which we didn't learn until many
year-- many maybe a year later.

1932

01:38:32,480 --> 01:38:34,330

OK.

1933

01:38:34,330 --> 01:38:38,810

So we had to leave
before the deadline,

1934

01:38:38,810 --> 01:38:42,590

and my father's papers
were not ready yet.

1935

01:38:42,590 --> 01:38:46,420

So Steven and I had to leave.

1936

01:38:46,420 --> 01:38:51,910

And so one day we went to
the train station in Vienna--

1937

01:38:51,910 --> 01:38:53,770

in Brno.

1938

01:38:53,770 --> 01:38:58,270

And we got on a train
to go to Vienna.

1939

01:38:58,270 --> 01:39:00,490
So you were 13 years old.

1940
01:39:00,490 --> 01:39:01,047
I was--

1941
01:39:01,047 --> 01:39:02,380
And you're the older of the two.

1942
01:39:02,380 --> 01:39:06,100
--just 13, and Steven was 9.

1943
01:39:06,100 --> 01:39:17,860
And all our papers were
stamped with a big J

1944
01:39:17,860 --> 01:39:23,325
by the Germans, a big
red J. So that when

1945
01:39:23,325 --> 01:39:29,630
we got to the Austrian
border and the inspectors got

1946
01:39:29,630 --> 01:39:33,100
on the train and
looked at our visa,

1947
01:39:33,100 --> 01:39:39,160
the moment they opened
the front page and then

1948
01:39:39,160 --> 01:39:41,020
the guy that took--

1949
01:39:41,020 --> 01:39:43,570
got the papers first
handed it to the next guy,

1950
01:39:43,570 --> 01:39:47,640
who handed it to the
next guy, until everybody

1951

01:39:47,640 --> 01:39:52,390

in that group of police
officers had to examine--

1952

01:39:52,390 --> 01:39:54,560

I imagine they
must have wondered

1953

01:39:54,560 --> 01:40:00,820

what these two little Jews
are doing traveling to Vienna.

1954

01:40:00,820 --> 01:40:02,470

But papers were in order.

1955

01:40:02,470 --> 01:40:10,330

And after scaring us, we
ended up getting to Vienna.

1956

01:40:10,330 --> 01:40:12,970

Was there anybody
to meet you there?

1957

01:40:12,970 --> 01:40:14,870

Yes.

1958

01:40:14,870 --> 01:40:17,700

And I have no idea who it was.

1959

01:40:17,700 --> 01:40:18,340

Really?

1960

01:40:18,340 --> 01:40:20,740

I know what the
relationship was.

1961

01:40:20,740 --> 01:40:21,610

All I know--

1962

01:40:21,610 --> 01:40:22,750

I was told--

1963

01:40:22,750 --> 01:40:28,950

I was given a slip of paper with
a name and a telephone number.

1964

01:40:28,950 --> 01:40:29,740

Excuse me.

1965

01:40:29,740 --> 01:40:30,790

OK.

1966

01:40:30,790 --> 01:40:32,820

Let's cut the camera.

1967

01:40:32,820 --> 01:40:37,240

All I knew, they said she's
supposed to meet you there.

1968

01:40:37,240 --> 01:40:40,830

If she doesn't meet
you then, call,

1969

01:40:40,830 --> 01:40:44,800

exchange some of the
money to shillings

1970

01:40:44,800 --> 01:40:47,690

and make a phone call.

1971

01:40:47,690 --> 01:40:50,410

And if-- I don't
remember that they said,

1972

01:40:50,410 --> 01:40:52,420

and if she doesn't answer
what do you do next.

1973

01:40:52,420 --> 01:40:54,820

I don't remember that.

1974

01:40:54,820 --> 01:40:58,360

But she was there.

1975

01:40:58,360 --> 01:41:02,710

They took us to her home.

1976

01:41:02,710 --> 01:41:06,020

We slept there.

1977

01:41:06,020 --> 01:41:07,570

And in the morning--

1978

01:41:07,570 --> 01:41:13,240

I mean, in the evening,
we made a decision

1979

01:41:13,240 --> 01:41:16,870

not to open our suitcases.

1980

01:41:16,870 --> 01:41:24,460

We were given permission
to take 20 kilos of stuff.

1981

01:41:24,460 --> 01:41:28,450

And before-- and
the recommendation

1982

01:41:28,450 --> 01:41:31,630

was that we should
have it sealed.

1983

01:41:31,630 --> 01:41:36,910

So after we collected
what we wanted to take,

1984

01:41:36,910 --> 01:41:39,790

which in my case
was mostly books

1985

01:41:39,790 --> 01:41:46,990

and a little bit of a photo
album, but that's about all

1986

01:41:46,990 --> 01:41:49,030

I took.

1987
01:41:49,030 --> 01:41:53,140
And a few clothes,
but very little.

1988
01:41:53,140 --> 01:41:56,380
We took it to the
Gestapo, and the Gestapo

1989
01:41:56,380 --> 01:41:59,980
examined everything carefully,
and then closed it, locked it,

1990
01:41:59,980 --> 01:42:02,770
and then put a seal around it.

1991
01:42:02,770 --> 01:42:06,020
And we decided that when
we arrived in Vienna

1992
01:42:06,020 --> 01:42:06,940
not to open it.

1993
01:42:06,940 --> 01:42:09,850
We slept in our underwear,
wore the same clothes

1994
01:42:09,850 --> 01:42:12,200
the next morning.

1995
01:42:12,200 --> 01:42:18,250
And it was an
altogether wise move.

1996
01:42:18,250 --> 01:42:23,050
She took us to the
railroad station,

1997
01:42:23,050 --> 01:42:27,170
where we waited for the
train to Switzerland.

1998

01:42:27,170 --> 01:42:29,590
And then we got on that train.

1999
01:42:29,590 --> 01:42:34,270
And we traveled to Switzerland.

2000
01:42:34,270 --> 01:42:38,230
Except the fact that when
we got to the Swiss border,

2001
01:42:38,230 --> 01:42:40,360
the train stopped.

2002
01:42:40,360 --> 01:42:44,350
And it would not
continue any further.

2003
01:42:44,350 --> 01:42:47,890
And we were told, everybody,
to get off the train.

2004
01:42:47,890 --> 01:42:50,590
By that time, there were
only about maybe 20 people

2005
01:42:50,590 --> 01:42:51,538
on the train.

2006
01:42:51,538 --> 01:42:53,080
Because there are
not too many people

2007
01:42:53,080 --> 01:42:58,620
that could travel back
and forth around Europe.

2008
01:42:58,620 --> 01:42:59,755
It's wartime.

2009
01:42:59,755 --> 01:43:01,180
Yeah.

2010

01:43:01,180 --> 01:43:02,710
And we were told to--

2011
01:43:02,710 --> 01:43:08,590
there was a wooden shack on
the side of the train tracks.

2012
01:43:08,590 --> 01:43:18,130
And on another rail,
facing towards Switzerland

2013
01:43:18,130 --> 01:43:23,340
was a train consisting of
a locomotive and one car.

2014
01:43:23,340 --> 01:43:28,590
It was just sitting there,
huffing and puffing.

2015
01:43:28,590 --> 01:43:32,260
And we were told to just
sit down, turn in our exit

2016
01:43:32,260 --> 01:43:35,720
visa and our passports.

2017
01:43:35,720 --> 01:43:39,100
And then, from time
to time, an officer

2018
01:43:39,100 --> 01:43:43,030
would come out of the
shack, yell out a name,

2019
01:43:43,030 --> 01:43:48,370
and would inspect the suitcases
of the person that was leaving,

2020
01:43:48,370 --> 01:43:51,430
and then give him
his papers, and tell

2021
01:43:51,430 --> 01:43:54,380

him to get on the train.

2022

01:43:54,380 --> 01:43:58,100

And that process
continued, one at a time.

2023

01:43:58,100 --> 01:44:01,000

So it's nerve racking.

2024

01:44:01,000 --> 01:44:06,655

And then we were the last ones.

2025

01:44:06,655 --> 01:44:10,090

2026

01:44:10,090 --> 01:44:19,220

Now, just before we left, my
father gave me an overcoat,

2027

01:44:19,220 --> 01:44:21,088

and said "bring this to America.

2028

01:44:21,088 --> 01:44:22,130

That's for your brother."

2029

01:44:22,130 --> 01:44:25,430

2030

01:44:25,430 --> 01:44:27,690

And I objected to
this, because I said,

2031

01:44:27,690 --> 01:44:30,420

we're only allowed to take
clothes for ourselves.

2032

01:44:30,420 --> 01:44:33,680

That's what it says, and
I don't want to do it.

2033

01:44:33,680 --> 01:44:37,740

You know, and I said,

this is a big coat

2034

01:44:37,740 --> 01:44:41,420

It obviously it doesn't fit me.

2035

01:44:41,420 --> 01:44:44,910

Nobody would believe
that this is my coat.

2036

01:44:44,910 --> 01:44:46,700

And we had quite a battle.

2037

01:44:46,700 --> 01:44:48,320

And he finally insisted.

2038

01:44:48,320 --> 01:44:51,680

He showed me a certain
way that you can fold it

2039

01:44:51,680 --> 01:44:53,870

and that nobody can
tell how big it is.

2040

01:44:53,870 --> 01:44:56,560

2041

01:44:56,560 --> 01:45:00,260

Well, when we were
sitting there,

2042

01:45:00,260 --> 01:45:06,740

and we were all the last ones
waiting for our passports,

2043

01:45:06,740 --> 01:45:10,450

I decided it's this blasted
coat that's the problem.

2044

01:45:10,450 --> 01:45:13,000

2045

01:45:13,000 --> 01:45:14,400

It's this stupid coat.

2046

01:45:14,400 --> 01:45:17,180

I knew I shouldn't
have taken it.

2047

01:45:17,180 --> 01:45:21,090

And I went to the outhouse,
which I had previously visited,

2048

01:45:21,090 --> 01:45:23,820

and I stuffed the coat into
the toilet-- into the outhouse.

2049

01:45:23,820 --> 01:45:28,680

2050

01:45:28,680 --> 01:45:30,960

And it worked.

2051

01:45:30,960 --> 01:45:34,650

Because after I came
back, an officer

2052

01:45:34,650 --> 01:45:39,270

came out, handed us
the papers, and told

2053

01:45:39,270 --> 01:45:40,360

us to get on the train.

2054

01:45:40,360 --> 01:45:44,260

2055

01:45:44,260 --> 01:45:48,330

And that little train
chugged across the border

2056

01:45:48,330 --> 01:45:50,380

to Margrethenberg,
if I remember.

2057

01:45:50,380 --> 01:45:52,190
It was a small village.

2058
01:45:52,190 --> 01:45:55,775
And there we met our mother, who
we hadn't seen for two years.

2059
01:45:55,775 --> 01:45:59,900

2060
01:45:59,900 --> 01:46:01,170
And that was the way it ended.

2061
01:46:01,170 --> 01:46:02,850
That's how we got out.

2062
01:46:02,850 --> 01:46:08,970
After that, there was still the
challenge of getting to Lisbon.

2063
01:46:08,970 --> 01:46:10,920
And that was another problem.

2064
01:46:10,920 --> 01:46:13,140
Did your father get his papers?

2065
01:46:13,140 --> 01:46:16,920
My father got his papers,
and he came and joined us

2066
01:46:16,920 --> 01:46:21,480
some month and a half
after we arrived in Zurich.

2067
01:46:21,480 --> 01:46:24,390
Did you tell him what
you did with the coat?

2068
01:46:24,390 --> 01:46:26,580
You know, he never asked.

2069
01:46:26,580 --> 01:46:28,530

He never asked.

2070

01:46:28,530 --> 01:46:31,170

From my-- you know
something, I was convinced

2071

01:46:31,170 --> 01:46:33,210

there was money in that coat.

2072

01:46:33,210 --> 01:46:34,390

I don't believe it.

2073

01:46:34,390 --> 01:46:34,890

OK.

2074

01:46:34,890 --> 01:46:38,940

I cannot believe that my
father would jeopardize--

2075

01:46:38,940 --> 01:46:39,780

True, true.

2076

01:46:39,780 --> 01:46:46,200

--our exit to put some diamonds
or money into that coat.

2077

01:46:46,200 --> 01:46:49,560

And if there was,
I don't believe it.

2078

01:46:49,560 --> 01:46:50,070

I just--

2079

01:46:50,070 --> 01:46:51,180

OK, you're right.

2080

01:46:51,180 --> 01:46:51,480

Never thought it was.

2081

01:46:51,480 --> 01:46:52,920

You're right, you're
right, you're right.

2082
01:46:52,920 --> 01:46:53,670
I wouldn't either.

2083
01:46:53,670 --> 01:46:55,575
As a parent, I wouldn't.

2084
01:46:55,575 --> 01:46:57,150
And I want my kids to get out.

2085
01:46:57,150 --> 01:46:58,680
I cannot imagine that he
would have done such a thing.

2086
01:46:58,680 --> 01:46:59,850
You're right, you're right.

2087
01:46:59,850 --> 01:47:02,537
But as you were telling me,
I kept thinking, "oh my God.

2088
01:47:02,537 --> 01:47:03,870
There's something in that coat."

2089
01:47:03,870 --> 01:47:04,370
No, no.

2090
01:47:04,370 --> 01:47:04,980
OK.

2091
01:47:04,980 --> 01:47:10,300
I don't-- I mean, I didn't
think of it at the time,

2092
01:47:10,300 --> 01:47:11,520
but afterwards I did.

2093
01:47:11,520 --> 01:47:14,980
And I never believed,
even for a moment,

2094

01:47:14,980 --> 01:47:19,230
that he would have done
something like that.

2095
01:47:19,230 --> 01:47:20,950
And he never asked for it later?

2096
01:47:20,950 --> 01:47:23,190
He never asked what
happened to the coat.

2097
01:47:23,190 --> 01:47:23,880
I don't know.

2098
01:47:23,880 --> 01:47:25,540
I don't even know
whether he remembered

2099
01:47:25,540 --> 01:47:27,210
that he gave it to us.

2100
01:47:27,210 --> 01:47:30,630
He was not in very good
shape at the time, you know?

2101
01:47:30,630 --> 01:47:33,530
Had his manner changed when
he had come back from Dachau?

2102
01:47:33,530 --> 01:47:36,090

2103
01:47:36,090 --> 01:47:37,260
His personality?

2104
01:47:37,260 --> 01:47:42,150

2105
01:47:42,150 --> 01:47:43,560
Not really.

2106
01:47:43,560 --> 01:47:44,460

I can't tell.

2107

01:47:44,460 --> 01:47:47,400

He was quieter.

2108

01:47:47,400 --> 01:47:50,730

He and mother had a lot to
talk about all the time,

2109

01:47:50,730 --> 01:47:52,380

that we were not privy to.

2110

01:47:52,380 --> 01:47:56,620

2111

01:47:56,620 --> 01:47:59,700

I know he had some--

2112

01:47:59,700 --> 01:48:01,770

he went to the
representative that

2113

01:48:01,770 --> 01:48:08,420

had collected all the money from
the friend, who had received

2114

01:48:08,420 --> 01:48:12,000

a letter from the New
owners of his business,

2115

01:48:12,000 --> 01:48:14,940

demanding that any
money that he may have,

2116

01:48:14,940 --> 01:48:17,160

that he collected
from customers,

2117

01:48:17,160 --> 01:48:20,670

must be delivered to Brno.

2118

01:48:20,670 --> 01:48:25,650

And he refused to release
the money to my father.

2119
01:48:25,650 --> 01:48:30,290
And there was a huge
scene in the office

2120
01:48:30,290 --> 01:48:33,630
with a lot of yelling,
but he refused

2121
01:48:33,630 --> 01:48:36,990
to sign the papers
to release the money.

2122
01:48:36,990 --> 01:48:37,860
Oh my goodness.

2123
01:48:37,860 --> 01:48:40,890
So that went back to Brno.

2124
01:48:40,890 --> 01:48:42,040
Oh, how bitter.

2125
01:48:42,040 --> 01:48:42,540
Yeah.

2126
01:48:42,540 --> 01:48:43,040
How bitter.

2127
01:48:43,040 --> 01:48:45,660
I don't know what happened
to the Swedish money.

2128
01:48:45,660 --> 01:48:49,350
I do know that when we
arrived in the United States,

2129
01:48:49,350 --> 01:48:51,730
we had about \$8,000.

2130
01:48:51,730 --> 01:48:55,740

And that may have been the
Swedish money, for all I know.

2131
01:48:55,740 --> 01:48:56,970
And that was about it.

2132
01:48:56,970 --> 01:48:58,593
That's all we had.

2133
01:48:58,593 --> 01:48:59,093
Yeah.

2134
01:48:59,093 --> 01:49:02,790

2135
01:49:02,790 --> 01:49:06,930
Do you remember any of your trip
from Switzerland to Portugal?

2136
01:49:06,930 --> 01:49:08,100
I remember every moment.

2137
01:49:08,100 --> 01:49:09,240
Tell me.

2138
01:49:09,240 --> 01:49:11,180
Tell me.

2139
01:49:11,180 --> 01:49:15,967
Well, the trip, we first
traveled by train to Geneva.

2140
01:49:15,967 --> 01:49:17,340
Mm-hmm.

2141
01:49:17,340 --> 01:49:22,950
In Geneva, we boarded
a bus, which must

2142
01:49:22,950 --> 01:49:25,650
have been 20, 30 years old.

2143
01:49:25,650 --> 01:49:28,140
It was an old bus.

2144
01:49:28,140 --> 01:49:34,410
And there were maybe 15,
18 people on the bus.

2145
01:49:34,410 --> 01:49:35,565
It was fairly crowded.

2146
01:49:35,565 --> 01:49:38,370

2147
01:49:38,370 --> 01:49:40,290
And the bus started to travel.

2148
01:49:40,290 --> 01:49:45,075
And it was an old bus.

2149
01:49:45,075 --> 01:49:50,850
And you felt every rock,
every stone that we went over.

2150
01:49:50,850 --> 01:49:53,730
And then it went up
into the Pyrenees,

2151
01:49:53,730 --> 01:49:57,360
to go over into Barcelona.

2152
01:49:57,360 --> 01:50:00,210
And the trip over the
Pyrenees Mountains

2153
01:50:00,210 --> 01:50:03,240
was just hair-raising.

2154
01:50:03,240 --> 01:50:06,900
Because first of all,
sometimes you were literally--

2155

01:50:06,900 --> 01:50:08,130
I had the window seat.

2156
01:50:08,130 --> 01:50:10,080
You were literally
looking down--

2157
01:50:10,080 --> 01:50:11,250
Oh, God.

2158
01:50:11,250 --> 01:50:15,690
--into a precipice when it
was up at the mountains.

2159
01:50:15,690 --> 01:50:21,690
And this-- this bus ground,
you know, it was in third gear

2160
01:50:21,690 --> 01:50:26,570
and in second gear, working
its way up the mountain.

2161
01:50:26,570 --> 01:50:29,290
And then of course, when it
came to the top of the mountain,

2162
01:50:29,290 --> 01:50:31,560
they started going down.

2163
01:50:31,560 --> 01:50:33,180
And he had it in low gears.

2164
01:50:33,180 --> 01:50:34,590
The engine screamed.

2165
01:50:34,590 --> 01:50:37,580
It's like a bus with asthma.

2166
01:50:37,580 --> 01:50:41,190
Well, I mean, the downhill
was more exciting--

2167

01:50:41,190 --> 01:50:42,810
more frightening
than the uphill,

2168
01:50:42,810 --> 01:50:47,800
because apparently the
brakes didn't hold the bus.

2169
01:50:47,800 --> 01:50:48,300
God.

2170
01:50:48,300 --> 01:50:54,870
The engine was off, which is a
common way on a vehicle, a car,

2171
01:50:54,870 --> 01:50:58,310
or truck, or bus
that has gear shift.

2172
01:50:58,310 --> 01:51:01,860
You put it into low gear,
which just has the engine

2173
01:51:01,860 --> 01:51:08,670
working high speed, and keeping
the vehicle from running away.

2174
01:51:08,670 --> 01:51:11,340
And then of course, no sooner
you were down at the bottom,

2175
01:51:11,340 --> 01:51:12,930
you started back up again.

2176
01:51:12,930 --> 01:51:18,660
This went on for what
seemed to be an eternity.

2177
01:51:18,660 --> 01:51:22,300
But we finally got
out of the mountains.

2178
01:51:22,300 --> 01:51:25,710

And then we arrived
in Barcelona.

2179
01:51:25,710 --> 01:51:32,220
And we had a reservation
at some hotel.

2180
01:51:32,220 --> 01:51:36,810
And the next morning,
we were supposed

2181
01:51:36,810 --> 01:51:39,810
to catch a train to Vienna.

2182
01:51:39,810 --> 01:51:42,760
no, to Lisbon.

2183
01:51:42,760 --> 01:51:46,080
No, to Madrid.

2184
01:51:46,080 --> 01:51:48,900
From Barcelona to Madrid.

2185
01:51:48,900 --> 01:51:53,820
And we went for a walk.

2186
01:51:53,820 --> 01:51:58,865
And this was shortly after
the Spanish Civil War.

2187
01:51:58,865 --> 01:51:59,740
Yeah, several years--

2188
01:51:59,740 --> 01:52:01,920
And Barcelona was
the headquarters

2189
01:52:01,920 --> 01:52:04,350
of the Republicans.

2190
01:52:04,350 --> 01:52:08,560
And the city looked disastrous.

2191

01:52:08,560 --> 01:52:14,970

I mean, every building had marks
on it, or had shattered walls.

2192

01:52:14,970 --> 01:52:19,120

And people were walking around
without legs and without arms.

2193

01:52:19,120 --> 01:52:23,760

And it was really
a horrible sight,

2194

01:52:23,760 --> 01:52:27,630

that we went for that walk.

2195

01:52:27,630 --> 01:52:33,330

We got on the train to Madrid.

2196

01:52:33,330 --> 01:52:37,420

And the Ebro River had flooded.

2197

01:52:37,420 --> 01:52:41,340

And so for the next hour,
we were going through water.

2198

01:52:41,340 --> 01:52:43,560

We didn't see any rails.

2199

01:52:43,560 --> 01:52:45,710

We didn't see any ground.

2200

01:52:45,710 --> 01:52:50,520

Just the red river water,
and the train was slowly

2201

01:52:50,520 --> 01:52:53,100

going through this flood.

2202

01:52:53,100 --> 01:52:54,540

What was the name of the river?

2203
01:52:54,540 --> 01:52:55,240
Ebro.

2204
01:52:55,240 --> 01:52:55,740
Ebro?

2205
01:52:55,740 --> 01:52:56,630
How do we spell it?

2206
01:52:56,630 --> 01:52:57,910
Yeah, E-B-R-O.

2207
01:52:57,910 --> 01:52:58,850
E-B-- Ebro.

2208
01:52:58,850 --> 01:52:59,740
OK.

2209
01:52:59,740 --> 01:53:01,770
OK.

2210
01:53:01,770 --> 01:53:08,700
When we got to Madrid,
I guess we shouldn't

2211
01:53:08,700 --> 01:53:12,570
have been surprised that we
missed our train from Madrid

2212
01:53:12,570 --> 01:53:13,850
to Barcelona--

2213
01:53:13,850 --> 01:53:14,610
Or to Lisbon.

2214
01:53:14,610 --> 01:53:15,510
To Lisbon.

2215
01:53:15,510 --> 01:53:16,080
To Lisbon.

2216

01:53:16,080 --> 01:53:18,640

2217

01:53:18,640 --> 01:53:22,210

The train had left,
and that was it.

2218

01:53:22,210 --> 01:53:30,450

Now, we had to catch a ship that
was leaving the following day.

2219

01:53:30,450 --> 01:53:33,360

And we were told, if you
miss that ship, that's it.

2220

01:53:33,360 --> 01:53:35,650

You were stuck.

2221

01:53:35,650 --> 01:53:36,890

There were a lot of rumors.

2222

01:53:36,890 --> 01:53:42,910

I mean, things
were said and told

2223

01:53:42,910 --> 01:53:45,170

that didn't turn out to be true.

2224

01:53:45,170 --> 01:53:49,330

Some of them were beliefs,
and some of them were rumors,

2225

01:53:49,330 --> 01:53:52,855

and some of them
were deliberate lies.

2226

01:53:52,855 --> 01:53:54,760

And sometimes fear.

2227

01:53:54,760 --> 01:53:56,510

The thing you fear the most.

2228

01:53:56,510 --> 01:53:58,984

They'll leave without me.

2229

01:53:58,984 --> 01:54:00,450

You know?

2230

01:54:00,450 --> 01:54:04,850

So my father, I remember,
was desperate trying to--

2231

01:54:04,850 --> 01:54:08,740

can we take a slow train
instead of taking an express?

2232

01:54:08,740 --> 01:54:09,430

Can we do this?

2233

01:54:09,430 --> 01:54:10,870

Can we do that?

2234

01:54:10,870 --> 01:54:14,410

And then, no, he was
convinced that the guy

2235

01:54:14,410 --> 01:54:17,260

that he was talking to--

2236

01:54:17,260 --> 01:54:19,960

from American
Express, by the way,

2237

01:54:19,960 --> 01:54:24,060

which was an express company,
[? arrange ?] trips--

2238

01:54:24,060 --> 01:54:30,010

that he was just trying to
make some money from a hotel

2239

01:54:30,010 --> 01:54:31,990

that he'd put us up in.

2240

01:54:31,990 --> 01:54:37,870

But we ended up staying
overnight, and taking the train

2241

01:54:37,870 --> 01:54:41,100

the following day.

2242

01:54:41,100 --> 01:54:45,880

We got to Lisbon on a Sunday.

2243

01:54:45,880 --> 01:54:48,510

2244

01:54:48,510 --> 01:54:52,300

And we went immediately
to the shipping company,

2245

01:54:52,300 --> 01:54:54,850

whose offices were closed.

2246

01:54:54,850 --> 01:54:57,085

That was the
American export line.

2247

01:54:57,085 --> 01:54:59,890

It was the only
passenger ships that

2248

01:54:59,890 --> 01:55:02,430

were going from Europe
to the United States.

2249

01:55:02,430 --> 01:55:10,180

Remember, the United States
were not at war in 1940 as yet.

2250

01:55:10,180 --> 01:55:13,080

So first thing Monday
morning, we were there.

2251

01:55:13,080 --> 01:55:15,826

And they said, "no,

your ship left already."

2252
01:55:15,826 --> 01:55:17,530
Oh, jeez.

2253
01:55:17,530 --> 01:55:18,390
"But don't worry.

2254
01:55:18,390 --> 01:55:20,620
We can get you a place
on the next ship."

2255
01:55:20,620 --> 01:55:26,548
I mean, it was just like a
stone fell off our shoulders,

2256
01:55:26,548 --> 01:55:27,340
that we could stay.

2257
01:55:27,340 --> 01:55:31,210
So now we had four or
five days to spend in--

2258
01:55:31,210 --> 01:55:31,800
Lisbon.

2259
01:55:31,800 --> 01:55:33,640
In Lisbon.

2260
01:55:33,640 --> 01:55:35,050
We walked around.

2261
01:55:35,050 --> 01:55:36,370
It was a nice city.

2262
01:55:36,370 --> 01:55:38,570
We went to the seashore.

2263
01:55:38,570 --> 01:55:41,440

2264

01:55:41,440 --> 01:55:43,150
And interesting, I took--

2265
01:55:43,150 --> 01:55:46,140
my wife and I went to Lisbon.

2266
01:55:46,140 --> 01:55:49,420
And I remembered
everything, where it was.

2267
01:55:49,420 --> 01:55:56,470
There was a-- there was an
elevator, a municipal elevator

2268
01:55:56,470 --> 01:55:59,700
that was designed
and built by Eiffel.

2269
01:55:59,700 --> 01:56:04,640
There was a place where there
were two levels of the city.

2270
01:56:04,640 --> 01:56:09,560
And Eiffel had designed
a municipal elevator.

2271
01:56:09,560 --> 01:56:12,660
Like one of these open
things that is a funicular?

2272
01:56:12,660 --> 01:56:13,160
No, no, no.

2273
01:56:13,160 --> 01:56:14,200
Not that?

2274
01:56:14,200 --> 01:56:15,268
Actually an elevator.

2275
01:56:15,268 --> 01:56:16,060
An actual elevator.

2276

01:56:16,060 --> 01:56:17,110
And it was two elevators.

2277
01:56:17,110 --> 01:56:19,722
One went up, and then
the other one went down.

2278
01:56:19,722 --> 01:56:21,410
OK.

2279
01:56:21,410 --> 01:56:24,760
And I remembered seeing it.

2280
01:56:24,760 --> 01:56:28,930
And then when we were
there, we took the elevator.

2281
01:56:28,930 --> 01:56:31,450
I had to take my
wife to the elevator.

2282
01:56:31,450 --> 01:56:34,060
I knew where the seashore was.

2283
01:56:34,060 --> 01:56:35,900
I knew everything,
where everything--

2284
01:56:35,900 --> 01:56:38,600
I didn't remember the
hotel where we were.

2285
01:56:38,600 --> 01:56:40,290
But I knew where the castle was.

2286
01:56:40,290 --> 01:56:41,970
I knew all of that.

2287
01:56:41,970 --> 01:56:45,050
And that's decades
later, when you go back.

2288

01:56:45,050 --> 01:56:47,630
This was like 50 years later.

2289
01:56:47,630 --> 01:56:48,130
Yeah.

2290
01:56:48,130 --> 01:56:51,010

2291
01:56:51,010 --> 01:56:56,530
And we got on board
ship, the USS Excambian.

2292
01:56:56,530 --> 01:56:58,186
Excambian.

2293
01:56:58,186 --> 01:57:02,830
The USS Excambian became
a military transport

2294
01:57:02,830 --> 01:57:04,620
during the war.

2295
01:57:04,620 --> 01:57:09,670
It was torpedoed by a Japanese
submarine in the Pacific,

2296
01:57:09,670 --> 01:57:16,270
and is now a great place for
scuba divers to visit fish.

2297
01:57:16,270 --> 01:57:19,580
That's what is said
about the Excambian.

2298
01:57:19,580 --> 01:57:23,470
Do you remember the
date you got onboard?

2299
01:57:23,470 --> 01:57:27,430
I remember the date when we
arrived in the United States.

2300

01:57:27,430 --> 01:57:27,930

What date?

2301

01:57:27,930 --> 01:57:30,970

It was November 6, 1940.

2302

01:57:30,970 --> 01:57:33,590

November 6, 1940.

2303

01:57:33,590 --> 01:57:34,090

Wow.

2304

01:57:34,090 --> 01:57:35,890

Why do I remember that?

2305

01:57:35,890 --> 01:57:37,030

Why do you remember it?

2306

01:57:37,030 --> 01:57:38,080

Tell me.

2307

01:57:38,080 --> 01:57:45,970

Because when we arrived in New York, we arrived at a pier.

2308

01:57:45,970 --> 01:57:49,785

That was still when were piers, where passenger ships arrived.

2309

01:57:49,785 --> 01:57:55,210

2310

01:57:55,210 --> 01:58:00,400

And my mother said that somebody is going

2311

01:58:00,400 --> 01:58:03,160

to be there to welcome us.

2312

01:58:03,160 --> 01:58:09,640

So we were looking through the

crowd that was lined up on.

2313

01:58:09,640 --> 01:58:12,530

And finally she said, "oh,
there they are, there they are,

2314

01:58:12,530 --> 01:58:13,717

There they are."

2315

01:58:13,717 --> 01:58:14,800

And there were two uncles.

2316

01:58:14,800 --> 01:58:17,380

One of them was Uncle
Bill, which we recognized

2317

01:58:17,380 --> 01:58:19,000

because we knew them.

2318

01:58:19,000 --> 01:58:21,520

And he says, "This is Ernest."

2319

01:58:21,520 --> 01:58:24,340

And they were waving
a newspaper at us.

2320

01:58:24,340 --> 01:58:28,660

And the front page of the
paper had a big picture

2321

01:58:28,660 --> 01:58:32,110

of President Roosevelt, which
we knew what he looked like.

2322

01:58:32,110 --> 01:58:34,510

Because we--

2323

01:58:34,510 --> 01:58:39,100

And my brother said, "why are
they--" I said, "I don't know.

2324

01:58:39,100 --> 01:58:40,870

Maybe he died."

2325

01:58:40,870 --> 01:58:41,990

He must have died.

2326

01:58:41,990 --> 01:58:45,850

Now, why they--
well, it turned out

2327

01:58:45,850 --> 01:58:49,270

that was the year when
Roosevelt was elected

2328

01:58:49,270 --> 01:58:52,250

to his third term in November.

2329

01:58:52,250 --> 01:58:54,200

And this was the day
after the election.

2330

01:58:54,200 --> 01:58:54,700

Of course.

2331

01:58:54,700 --> 01:58:59,410

And the newspaper was announcing
that he had won the election

2332

01:58:59,410 --> 01:59:01,460

to his third term.

2333

01:59:01,460 --> 01:59:01,960

Wow.

2334

01:59:01,960 --> 01:59:05,560

The one and only time we've
had a third term president.

2335

01:59:05,560 --> 01:59:06,730

And a fourth term later.

2336

01:59:06,730 --> 01:59:07,438

Four years later.

2337
01:59:07,438 --> 01:59:08,830
Yeah.

2338
01:59:08,830 --> 01:59:10,300
So that's why I remember.

2339
01:59:10,300 --> 01:59:11,830
I could look it up.

2340
01:59:11,830 --> 01:59:12,610
Of course.

2341
01:59:12,610 --> 01:59:15,640
When was the election in
1940 and what was the day

2342
01:59:15,640 --> 01:59:17,050
after that.

2343
01:59:17,050 --> 01:59:18,070
Oh my goodness.

2344
01:59:18,070 --> 01:59:19,630
So that's how we
remembered that.

2345
01:59:19,630 --> 01:59:21,220
So tell me now.

2346
01:59:21,220 --> 01:59:26,950
You mentioned earlier, kind
of hinted, that all of this

2347
01:59:26,950 --> 01:59:31,600
came to pass because somebody
was behind the scenes,

2348
01:59:31,600 --> 01:59:35,200
making sure that you could
get these exit visas,

2349

01:59:35,200 --> 01:59:39,100

making sure that your
father could be released.

2350

01:59:39,100 --> 01:59:39,880

What happened?

2351

01:59:39,880 --> 01:59:41,320

What was going on?

2352

01:59:41,320 --> 01:59:44,260

This was something that was
going on in the United States.

2353

01:59:44,260 --> 01:59:48,490

It was completely unknown to us.

2354

01:59:48,490 --> 01:59:49,790

Who was doing what?

2355

01:59:49,790 --> 01:59:50,320

What?

2356

01:59:50,320 --> 01:59:59,980

Well, my mother's two brothers,
Uncle Julius and Uncle Ernest,

2357

01:59:59,980 --> 02:00:06,040

who were in the public
relations business,

2358

02:00:06,040 --> 02:00:11,880

they both were also
journalists at some point.

2359

02:00:11,880 --> 02:00:13,270

Uncle Julius--

2360

02:00:13,270 --> 02:00:14,940

From Chicago, both of them--

2361

02:00:14,940 --> 02:00:16,320
Both of them in Chicago.

2362
02:00:16,320 --> 02:00:20,970
I mean, my mother's
family was all in Chicago.

2363
02:00:20,970 --> 02:00:26,880
Julius had joined the
Illinois National Guard

2364
02:00:26,880 --> 02:00:34,820
and rose to the level
of first Lieutenant.

2365
02:00:34,820 --> 02:00:42,720
In 1933, Chicago staged a
grandiose world exposition

2366
02:00:42,720 --> 02:00:48,990
called A Century of Progress,
marking 100 years since Chicago

2367
02:00:48,990 --> 02:00:51,520
was declared a city.

2368
02:00:51,520 --> 02:00:56,040
And it was a very big event.

2369
02:00:56,040 --> 02:01:04,140
Sometime during that--
this exposition, Mussolini,

2370
02:01:04,140 --> 02:01:12,330
the dictator of Italy,
decided to send five or six

2371
02:01:12,330 --> 02:01:16,920
military planes to
Chicago, to show off

2372
02:01:16,920 --> 02:01:29,630
the might and the expertise

of Italian aircraft,

2373

02:01:29,630 --> 02:01:32,630

military aircraft.

2374

02:01:32,630 --> 02:01:42,990

And the man who was in charge of
this flight was a Colonel Italo

2375

02:01:42,990 --> 02:01:45,810

Balbo, B-A-L-B-O, Italo Balbo.

2376

02:01:45,810 --> 02:01:49,020

2377

02:01:49,020 --> 02:01:58,210

And my Uncle Julius, who was
a great dealer in influence,

2378

02:01:58,210 --> 02:02:06,320

managed to get himself to be the
military host to this colonel.

2379

02:02:06,320 --> 02:02:11,300

And he saw to it that
he and his pilots,

2380

02:02:11,300 --> 02:02:16,820

and navigators, et cetera,
enjoyed their stay in Chicago

2381

02:02:16,820 --> 02:02:17,780

while they were there.

2382

02:02:17,780 --> 02:02:20,730

2383

02:02:20,730 --> 02:02:28,660

Now, seven years later,
he and his brother Ernest

2384

02:02:28,660 --> 02:02:34,790

are desperate to try to get
myself and Steven and my father

2385
02:02:34,790 --> 02:02:36,200
out of Germany.

2386
02:02:36,200 --> 02:02:38,720

2387
02:02:38,720 --> 02:02:42,860
And they, again, because
they were great dealers

2388
02:02:42,860 --> 02:02:49,180
in influence, convinced
a Congressman, a famous,

2389
02:02:49,180 --> 02:02:53,230
well-known Congressman
of Italian lineage--

2390
02:02:53,230 --> 02:02:55,570
What was his name?

2391
02:02:55,570 --> 02:02:58,090
I have a copy of the
letter that he wrote.

2392
02:02:58,090 --> 02:02:59,350
I don't remember.

2393
02:02:59,350 --> 02:03:01,480
OK.

2394
02:03:01,480 --> 02:03:08,105
--to write a letter to what
is now Generalissimo Italo

2395
02:03:08,105 --> 02:03:13,480
Balbo, the commander of
the Italian Air Force

2396

02:03:13,480 --> 02:03:15,730
and governor of
all the governed--

2397
02:03:15,730 --> 02:03:20,820
of all the territories
conquered by Italy in Africa.

2398
02:03:20,820 --> 02:03:25,020
Wrote to him and
said, "you know,

2399
02:03:25,020 --> 02:03:28,430
as a friend and a
colleague and whatever,

2400
02:03:28,430 --> 02:03:31,000
I wonder whether
you will be so--

2401
02:03:31,000 --> 02:03:39,100
have the heart to reunite a
family that is suffering from

2402
02:03:39,100 --> 02:03:44,260
separation, people that
have been friends of mine

2403
02:03:44,260 --> 02:03:47,020
for da-da-da-da-da."

2404
02:03:47,020 --> 02:03:53,740
And sent it to
the Generalissimo.

2405
02:03:53,740 --> 02:03:59,050
And received-- this particular
Congressman received an answer,

2406
02:03:59,050 --> 02:04:07,550
saying, "I sympathize with
the family and the problems

2407

02:04:07,550 --> 02:04:14,590
that current conditions in
Europe have put on them,

2408
02:04:14,590 --> 02:04:17,290
and I would be very
happy to do whatever

2409
02:04:17,290 --> 02:04:22,300
I can to reunite
them and have them

2410
02:04:22,300 --> 02:04:23,650
reunite with their mother."

2411
02:04:23,650 --> 02:04:27,800
Remember, this was so they
could reunite with the mother,

2412
02:04:27,800 --> 02:04:31,840
the children can reunite
with their mother.

2413
02:04:31,840 --> 02:04:39,010
"However, my relationship
with the authorities in Berlin

2414
02:04:39,010 --> 02:04:42,650
are not in very good standing.

2415
02:04:42,650 --> 02:04:48,200
However, I'm going to send this
case to my adjutant in Berlin,

2416
02:04:48,200 --> 02:04:55,830
a Colonel Teucci, and I will
ask him to see what he can do."

2417
02:04:55,830 --> 02:05:01,470
Shortly thereafter, within
a month and a half or so,

2418
02:05:01,470 --> 02:05:05,190

Generalissimo Balbo's
plane crashed,

2419
02:05:05,190 --> 02:05:07,215
and the Generalissimo
was killed.

2420
02:05:07,215 --> 02:05:10,120

2421
02:05:10,120 --> 02:05:13,410
Among knowing people,
it was accepted

2422
02:05:13,410 --> 02:05:16,800
that the plane crashed
because the Germans sabotaged

2423
02:05:16,800 --> 02:05:22,620
the plane, because they wanted
to get rid of Balbo, because he

2424
02:05:22,620 --> 02:05:28,530
was against Italy joining
Germany in any war

2425
02:05:28,530 --> 02:05:29,790
in the future.

2426
02:05:29,790 --> 02:05:32,280
Oh, wow.

2427
02:05:32,280 --> 02:05:38,050
Upon which my uncles got a
letter from Colonel Teucci

2428
02:05:38,050 --> 02:05:46,600
from Berlin, saying "with the
regretful demise of my boss,

2429
02:05:46,600 --> 02:05:51,720
the great and late lamented
Generalissimo Balbo,

2430
02:05:51,720 --> 02:05:56,370
my influence here in Berlin
has greatly diminished,

2431
02:05:56,370 --> 02:05:58,360
and I'm afraid there's
nothing I can do."

2432
02:05:58,360 --> 02:06:02,040

2433
02:06:02,040 --> 02:06:13,560
Upon which, my uncles induced
a correspondent, a reporter--

2434
02:06:13,560 --> 02:06:15,520
now, to this day, I
don't know whether it

2435
02:06:15,520 --> 02:06:19,430
was a male or female reporter,
because the name is kind of--

2436
02:06:19,430 --> 02:06:20,910
I don't remember the name.

2437
02:06:20,910 --> 02:06:23,950
The name is kind of either way.

2438
02:06:23,950 --> 02:06:30,680
They convinced this reporter
to write a letter to Benito

2439
02:06:30,680 --> 02:06:35,210
Mussolini, the dictator of
Italy, which apparently--

2440
02:06:35,210 --> 02:06:40,940
which initially did a
lot of complimenting,

2441

02:06:40,940 --> 02:06:47,340
pointing out that this reporter
was part of the black shirts,

2442
02:06:47,340 --> 02:06:48,410
when Italy--

2443
02:06:48,410 --> 02:06:52,850
when Mussolini was first
organizing the fascists,

2444
02:06:52,850 --> 02:06:55,940
and that he was with him
when he marched on to Rome,

2445
02:06:55,940 --> 02:07:00,830
and then he reported
favorably his exploits,

2446
02:07:00,830 --> 02:07:05,030
and that he was always a loyal
supporter of his da-da-da-da

2447
02:07:05,030 --> 02:07:07,320
and so forth.

2448
02:07:07,320 --> 02:07:11,330
And by the way,
he's late lamented--

2449
02:07:11,330 --> 02:07:14,620
one of the last wishes
of the late, lamented,

2450
02:07:14,620 --> 02:07:18,860
and great
Generalissimo Balbo was

2451
02:07:18,860 --> 02:07:22,970
to reunite this family
of the two children

2452
02:07:22,970 --> 02:07:27,800

that haven't seen their
mother da-da-da, and husband.

2453
02:07:27,800 --> 02:07:35,320
And would you see it, that
you would cause this to grant

2454
02:07:35,320 --> 02:07:38,620
the wish of Generalissimo?"

2455
02:07:38,620 --> 02:07:44,640
And apparently somebody
in the Italian government

2456
02:07:44,640 --> 02:07:49,960
went to the Germans and
convinced them to do this.

2457
02:07:49,960 --> 02:07:55,090
And that's how my brother
and I got the exit permits

2458
02:07:55,090 --> 02:07:58,660
and my father got released from
the Dachau concentration camp

2459
02:07:58,660 --> 02:08:03,220
and my uncle didn't
get released,

2460
02:08:03,220 --> 02:08:08,260
and was allowed to leave--
and be allowed to leave.

2461
02:08:08,260 --> 02:08:09,190
Wow.

2462
02:08:09,190 --> 02:08:11,450
That's how it happened.

2463
02:08:11,450 --> 02:08:11,950
Now--

2464
02:08:11,950 --> 02:08:13,780
Wow.

2465
02:08:13,780 --> 02:08:17,650
--I have been lecturing
mostly high school

2466
02:08:17,650 --> 02:08:20,050
kids about the Holocaust.

2467
02:08:20,050 --> 02:08:21,790
Yeah.

2468
02:08:21,790 --> 02:08:24,290
And sooner or later,
they always ask me, well,

2469
02:08:24,290 --> 02:08:27,720
how did you get out?

2470
02:08:27,720 --> 02:08:32,730
And I hesitate greatly
to tell this story,

2471
02:08:32,730 --> 02:08:37,370
lest they believe that this
is like, well, you know--

2472
02:08:37,370 --> 02:08:40,100
Just write a letter
and it can happen.

2473
02:08:40,100 --> 02:08:43,490
I make a point when
I do these lectures.

2474
02:08:43,490 --> 02:08:47,630
Before I tell them this
story, I made a point

2475
02:08:47,630 --> 02:08:51,590
to tell them any Jew.

2476
02:08:51,590 --> 02:08:55,880
that was living under
the Nazis in Europe,

2477
02:08:55,880 --> 02:08:58,300
and that included
half of Russia,

2478
02:08:58,300 --> 02:09:02,780
and all the countries except
for Switzerland and Sweden

2479
02:09:02,780 --> 02:09:07,970
and Spain, any Jew that lived
under those and survived

2480
02:09:07,970 --> 02:09:09,620
had a miracle.

2481
02:09:09,620 --> 02:09:13,820
Because unless you had a
miracle, you could not survive.

2482
02:09:13,820 --> 02:09:18,340
And then I cite some
examples, like my good friend,

2483
02:09:18,340 --> 02:09:22,550
my lifelong friend Paul,
who was a 16-year-old,

2484
02:09:22,550 --> 02:09:29,610
was in the line-up at Auschwitz,
going over to the Gestapo

2485
02:09:29,610 --> 02:09:36,010
to be selected, whether
to go left or right, when

2486
02:09:36,010 --> 02:09:41,090
a friend of his father came
up behind him and said,

2487
02:09:41,090 --> 02:09:44,020
"when they ask you how old
you are, tell them you're 16."

2488
02:09:44,020 --> 02:09:44,520
I'm sorry.

2489
02:09:44,520 --> 02:09:46,220
He was 14.

2490
02:09:46,220 --> 02:09:49,250
So when he came up and the guy
asked him "how old are you?"

2491
02:09:49,250 --> 02:09:50,900
he said, "I'm 16."

2492
02:09:50,900 --> 02:09:53,540
And he and his father
went to the right.

2493
02:09:53,540 --> 02:09:57,150
His mother and his younger
sister went to the left.

2494
02:09:57,150 --> 02:09:59,960
And that was the
miracle, how he survived.

2495
02:09:59,960 --> 02:10:03,350
Had he said he was 14, he would
have gone with his mother,

2496
02:10:03,350 --> 02:10:08,510
and he would have been dead
two or three hours later.

2497
02:10:08,510 --> 02:10:12,740
I cite another example of a
friend, who had a sleepover.

2498

02:10:12,740 --> 02:10:17,820
She was at a different apartment
with a friend on that night

2499
02:10:17,820 --> 02:10:21,180
when the Gestapo came
to arrest the family.

2500
02:10:21,180 --> 02:10:23,060
And as a result of
that, her old family,

2501
02:10:23,060 --> 02:10:26,930
whole family was arrested,
but she survived.

2502
02:10:26,930 --> 02:10:29,930
That was her miracle, that
on that particular night

2503
02:10:29,930 --> 02:10:33,380
she was not at home.

2504
02:10:33,380 --> 02:10:35,240
And I cite several
other examples

2505
02:10:35,240 --> 02:10:36,380
like that, that I learned.

2506
02:10:36,380 --> 02:10:41,750
Those uncles of yours were
talented and persistent.

2507
02:10:41,750 --> 02:10:44,490
That's why I have a
file of these papers.

2508
02:10:44,490 --> 02:10:48,770
They approached
anybody-- as I said,

2509
02:10:48,770 --> 02:10:51,770

they were basically
influence peddlers.

2510
02:10:51,770 --> 02:10:57,840
And they-- I have letters, an
answer from former President

2511
02:10:57,840 --> 02:10:59,030
Hoover.

2512
02:10:59,030 --> 02:11:00,650
I have letters from--

2513
02:11:00,650 --> 02:11:10,600
copies of letters
from the minister.

2514
02:11:10,600 --> 02:11:15,890
Minister-- say from
the secretary of state,

2515
02:11:15,890 --> 02:11:16,910
saying "I'm sorry.

2516
02:11:16,910 --> 02:11:18,380
I can't help you."

2517
02:11:18,380 --> 02:11:20,000
I mean, most of them
were "I'm sorry.

2518
02:11:20,000 --> 02:11:21,290
I can't help you."

2519
02:11:21,290 --> 02:11:26,360
I have copies of letters
from the American Red Cross,

2520
02:11:26,360 --> 02:11:28,820
and from the International
Red Cross saying,

2521

02:11:28,820 --> 02:11:31,390
"we can't be of assistance."

2522
02:11:31,390 --> 02:11:32,690
They tried.

2523
02:11:32,690 --> 02:11:37,130
I have telegrams from
senators, copies of telegrams

2524
02:11:37,130 --> 02:11:41,480
of senators, of several
senators that were involved

2525
02:11:41,480 --> 02:11:44,090
in trying to do something.

2526
02:11:44,090 --> 02:11:49,250
And letters from the--

2527
02:11:49,250 --> 02:11:56,510
copies of letters from the
American consulate in Zurich,

2528
02:11:56,510 --> 02:12:02,330
advising them that
my mother is OK.

2529
02:12:02,330 --> 02:12:02,990
She's living.

2530
02:12:02,990 --> 02:12:06,590
She has money to
live from, and she's

2531
02:12:06,590 --> 02:12:11,810
surviving, although she's
very just distraught.

2532
02:12:11,810 --> 02:12:16,340
I mean, they really
went after anybody

2533

02:12:16,340 --> 02:12:19,520
that they could possibly reach.

2534

02:12:19,520 --> 02:12:24,410
And this was desperation time.

2535

02:12:24,410 --> 02:12:28,950
When did they tell your
father and your mother this?

2536

02:12:28,950 --> 02:12:31,480
When we arrived in Chicago.

2537

02:12:31,480 --> 02:12:32,810
Yeah?

2538

02:12:32,810 --> 02:12:33,440
And--

2539

02:12:33,440 --> 02:12:35,670
We didn't know how we got there.

2540

02:12:35,670 --> 02:12:38,450
And my mother didn't
know how we got there.

2541

02:12:38,450 --> 02:12:40,670
Although she knew that--

2542

02:12:40,670 --> 02:12:45,595
she was saying that your
that Julius and Ernest

2543

02:12:45,595 --> 02:12:48,320
were working hard on this.

2544

02:12:48,320 --> 02:12:50,060
But we didn't know at the time.

2545

02:12:50,060 --> 02:12:58,300
And even when we heard it, we

didn't necessarily believe it.

2546

02:12:58,300 --> 02:13:01,430

Because it was so far fetched.

2547

02:13:01,430 --> 02:13:02,840

Yeah.

2548

02:13:02,840 --> 02:13:03,710

Really.

2549

02:13:03,710 --> 02:13:07,700

When you think about it,
all the usual sources say,

2550

02:13:07,700 --> 02:13:09,718

"sorry, I can't help you."

2551

02:13:09,718 --> 02:13:10,218

Yeah.

2552

02:13:10,218 --> 02:13:13,898

2553

02:13:13,898 --> 02:13:14,440

It was just--

2554

02:13:14,440 --> 02:13:18,120

What were they like as people,
Uncle Julius and Uncle Ernest?

2555

02:13:18,120 --> 02:13:20,050

Because they're really
the saviors of the day.

2556

02:13:20,050 --> 02:13:21,700

Yes, they are.

2557

02:13:21,700 --> 02:13:26,750

I regret that I never
quite thanked them.

2558

02:13:26,750 --> 02:13:27,250

You know?

2559

02:13:27,250 --> 02:13:28,660

You're doing it now.

2560

02:13:28,660 --> 02:13:36,660

I never-- No, I never did.

2561

02:13:36,660 --> 02:13:42,990

2562

02:13:42,990 --> 02:13:44,140

That's OK.

2563

02:13:44,140 --> 02:13:45,110

That's all right.

2564

02:13:45,110 --> 02:13:46,360

Yeah.

2565

02:13:46,360 --> 02:13:47,750

This too I will survive.

2566

02:13:47,750 --> 02:13:52,680

2567

02:13:52,680 --> 02:13:55,752

We're coming close to the end.

2568

02:13:55,752 --> 02:13:56,585

Is there something--

2569

02:13:56,585 --> 02:13:57,200

[PHONE RINGING]

2570

02:13:57,200 --> 02:13:57,600

Whoops.

2571

02:13:57,600 --> 02:13:58,560

Let's cut the camera.

2572

02:13:58,560 --> 02:14:00,930

Perfect timing.

2573

02:14:00,930 --> 02:14:04,560

Is there something that I
haven't asked you, something

2574

02:14:04,560 --> 02:14:08,310

that for you is an essential
part of your story,

2575

02:14:08,310 --> 02:14:10,380

that you'd want us
to know, that you'd

2576

02:14:10,380 --> 02:14:14,840

want to share with everybody?

2577

02:14:14,840 --> 02:14:17,090

You have done a
very thorough job.

2578

02:14:17,090 --> 02:14:18,290

Thank you.

2579

02:14:18,290 --> 02:14:19,730

And you've made it easy for me.

2580

02:14:19,730 --> 02:14:20,930

You're welcome.

2581

02:14:20,930 --> 02:14:23,840

By guiding me along,
and by keeping

2582

02:14:23,840 --> 02:14:26,870

track of the facts,
which sometimes I

2583

02:14:26,870 --> 02:14:29,990

have problems keeping track of.

2584

02:14:29,990 --> 02:14:34,220

I did write a book,
which unfortunately

2585

02:14:34,220 --> 02:14:37,530

was too ambitious, and
it's 400 pages long,

2586

02:14:37,530 --> 02:14:39,770

of a large book, 400 pages long.

2587

02:14:39,770 --> 02:14:40,970

So nobody reads it.

2588

02:14:40,970 --> 02:14:42,370

Oh!

2589

02:14:42,370 --> 02:14:46,010

One cousin said to me that
it makes a good doorstep.

2590

02:14:46,010 --> 02:14:47,426

Oh, good God!

2591

02:14:47,426 --> 02:14:49,250

[LAUGHTER]

2592

02:14:49,250 --> 02:14:51,062

Only a cousin can
get away with that.

2593

02:14:51,062 --> 02:14:52,520

And another cousin--
another cousin

2594

02:14:52,520 --> 02:14:58,580

told me that she reads in bed,
but I can't read this book

2595

02:14:58,580 --> 02:15:00,770

in bed because I can't hold it.

2596

02:15:00,770 --> 02:15:02,070

It's too heavy.

2597

02:15:02,070 --> 02:15:03,750

[LAUGHTER]

2598

02:15:03,750 --> 02:15:06,110

So it was a mistake.

2599

02:15:06,110 --> 02:15:08,810

And as a matter of
fact, I'm in the process

2600

02:15:08,810 --> 02:15:13,240

of taking bits of
pieces out of the book

2601

02:15:13,240 --> 02:15:17,010

and making up little
short stories out of--

2602

02:15:17,010 --> 02:15:18,680

and as a matter of
fact, just today

2603

02:15:18,680 --> 02:15:24,200

I received a copy of the Jewish
Standard, which is a magazine.

2604

02:15:24,200 --> 02:15:26,540

And they had published
one of my articles

2605

02:15:26,540 --> 02:15:32,030

that is out of that
particular book.

2606

02:15:32,030 --> 02:15:32,930

But--

2607

02:15:32,930 --> 02:15:36,740

In one interview I know we
can never capture it all.

2608

02:15:36,740 --> 02:15:38,780

You can never do it.

2609

02:15:38,780 --> 02:15:43,880

What I hope with an interview is
that we get down what you think

2610

02:15:43,880 --> 02:15:47,810

is the most important,
that there are-- yeah.

2611

02:15:47,810 --> 02:15:55,970

I approached the
museum about this,

2612

02:15:55,970 --> 02:16:02,270

because I visited the museum.

2613

02:16:02,270 --> 02:16:03,590

Our museum in Washington.

2614

02:16:03,590 --> 02:16:05,990

Your museum in Washington.

2615

02:16:05,990 --> 02:16:08,660

We had made a sizable
donation, and they

2616

02:16:08,660 --> 02:16:11,120

wanted to show us around.

2617

02:16:11,120 --> 02:16:14,840

Actually, they wanted to
show us where our name is

2618

02:16:14,840 --> 02:16:18,250

hammered into the wall.

2619

02:16:18,250 --> 02:16:20,930
Which is not the
purpose of the--

2620
02:16:20,930 --> 02:16:27,980
anyway, and they took
me to the library,

2621
02:16:27,980 --> 02:16:30,440
where I thought I was
going to find books,

2622
02:16:30,440 --> 02:16:32,015
but I found a man
with a computer.

2623
02:16:32,015 --> 02:16:38,420

2624
02:16:38,420 --> 02:16:41,209
The archives.

2625
02:16:41,209 --> 02:16:43,702
And he explained to me
what the archives are

2626
02:16:43,702 --> 02:16:44,660
and what they're doing.

2627
02:16:44,660 --> 02:16:47,990
This was quite a while ago,
maybe 15, 20 years ago.

2628
02:16:47,990 --> 02:16:50,990

2629
02:16:50,990 --> 02:16:54,440
I still have his business
card and his name.

2630
02:16:54,440 --> 02:17:00,200
And what was interesting,
there was a group

2631
02:17:00,200 --> 02:17:07,100
of high school girls that
had just arrived there also

2632
02:17:07,100 --> 02:17:10,129
when I arrived.

2633
02:17:10,129 --> 02:17:16,520
And I said to this gentleman,
"you mean you have these?"

2634
02:17:16,520 --> 02:17:19,180
He says, "yes, I can
pull up anybody you want.

2635
02:17:19,180 --> 02:17:22,400
Do you want to
listen to somebody?"

2636
02:17:22,400 --> 02:17:23,480
I said, "all right.

2637
02:17:23,480 --> 02:17:26,330

2638
02:17:26,330 --> 02:17:28,820
One person who
survived the Holocaust

2639
02:17:28,820 --> 02:17:33,950
is a cousin, a female
cousin who survived.

2640
02:17:33,950 --> 02:17:39,590
And I'm sure she had
made a testimony.

2641
02:17:39,590 --> 02:17:40,580
Could you play her?

2642
02:17:40,580 --> 02:17:43,400

Her name is so-and-so
and so-and-so."

2643
02:17:43,400 --> 02:17:47,900
And within two minutes,
I heard her voice.

2644
02:17:47,900 --> 02:17:51,840
She had passed away since.

2645
02:17:51,840 --> 02:17:55,730
And she started talking about--

2646
02:17:55,730 --> 02:17:58,806
and the kids heard
what she was saying.

2647
02:17:58,806 --> 02:18:00,129
And these are not kids.

2648
02:18:00,129 --> 02:18:03,570
They were high school girls.

2649
02:18:03,570 --> 02:18:06,480
And I was just fascinated
by hearing her voice

2650
02:18:06,480 --> 02:18:09,230
and hearing her talk in English.

2651
02:18:09,230 --> 02:18:10,320
She learned English.

2652
02:18:10,320 --> 02:18:14,250
And it was a heavy
accented but good English.

2653
02:18:14,250 --> 02:18:16,389
From father's or mother's side?

2654
02:18:16,389 --> 02:18:18,389
On my father's side.

2655
02:18:18,389 --> 02:18:22,469
She was the daughter of
the one brother who died,

2656
02:18:22,469 --> 02:18:24,690
quote, young, unquote.

2657
02:18:24,690 --> 02:18:28,274
He died at 48 of leukemia.

2658
02:18:28,274 --> 02:18:29,100
Ah.

2659
02:18:29,100 --> 02:18:33,420
She and her older
sister survived.

2660
02:18:33,420 --> 02:18:39,270
Her older sister left the
Czech Republic somehow.

2661
02:18:39,270 --> 02:18:44,370
The younger one didn't leave.

2662
02:18:44,370 --> 02:18:49,650
Couldn't leave or didn't
leave, and ended up

2663
02:18:49,650 --> 02:18:52,650
going to Theresienstadt,
and from Theresienstadt

2664
02:18:52,650 --> 02:18:55,590
to Auschwitz.

2665
02:18:55,590 --> 02:18:58,049
And from Auschwitz
to a work camp.

2666
02:18:58,049 --> 02:19:08,030

2667
02:19:08,030 --> 02:19:12,080
When she was notified
that she has to report,

2668
02:19:12,080 --> 02:19:17,030
she and a man that
she knew got married.

2669
02:19:17,030 --> 02:19:18,379
Because they wanted to.

2670
02:19:18,379 --> 02:19:21,139
And he said he wanted
to go with her.

2671
02:19:21,139 --> 02:19:23,750
So the two of them went to
Theresienstadt together.

2672
02:19:23,750 --> 02:19:26,389

2673
02:19:26,389 --> 02:19:29,660
Somewhere along the line
with the going to Auschwitz

2674
02:19:29,660 --> 02:19:33,950
and so forth, they separated.

2675
02:19:33,950 --> 02:19:36,770
Her survival, again
what her miracle

2676
02:19:36,770 --> 02:19:41,570
was, because they were
working these women to death,

2677
02:19:41,570 --> 02:19:44,360
and not only that, but it
was winter, and all they had

2678

02:19:44,360 --> 02:19:50,120
was one dress, no underwear,
and one pair of something

2679
02:19:50,120 --> 02:19:53,000
that passed for shoes.

2680
02:19:53,000 --> 02:19:55,820
A man came in and said,
"does anybody know anything

2681
02:19:55,820 --> 02:19:57,470
about electricity?"

2682
02:19:57,470 --> 02:19:59,953
And she volunteered.

2683
02:19:59,953 --> 02:20:01,370
She didn't know
anything about it,

2684
02:20:01,370 --> 02:20:05,630
but she knew how to turn
on a light and turn it off.

2685
02:20:05,630 --> 02:20:07,640
It turned out that this
was the electrician that

2686
02:20:07,640 --> 02:20:13,640
went around the camp to
fix things electrical.

2687
02:20:13,640 --> 02:20:16,580
And what her job was to
carry his tool chest.

2688
02:20:16,580 --> 02:20:18,390
And that's what you did.

2689
02:20:18,390 --> 02:20:19,850
And you know how to carry that.

2690
02:20:19,850 --> 02:20:20,350
Yeah.

2691
02:20:20,350 --> 02:20:21,700
Yeah.

2692
02:20:21,700 --> 02:20:26,060
And one time, he asked
her, this is her--

2693
02:20:26,060 --> 02:20:28,070
she told this to me.

2694
02:20:28,070 --> 02:20:30,320
Because we did talk
about it a little bit.

2695
02:20:30,320 --> 02:20:33,800
But she didn't tell
me all the details.

2696
02:20:33,800 --> 02:20:38,728
One day, he asked her
to climb up a ladder.

2697
02:20:38,728 --> 02:20:39,770
And she said, "I'm sorry.

2698
02:20:39,770 --> 02:20:41,090
I can't do that."

2699
02:20:41,090 --> 02:20:41,888
And he was shocked.

2700
02:20:41,888 --> 02:20:43,430
"What do you mean,
you can't do that?"

2701
02:20:43,430 --> 02:20:46,082
I'll send you back
to the barracks.

2702

02:20:46,082 --> 02:20:47,040

Why can't you do that?"

2703

02:20:47,040 --> 02:20:49,138

She says, "I don't

have any underwear."

2704

02:20:49,138 --> 02:20:52,070

2705

02:20:52,070 --> 02:20:57,670

The next day, he brought a pair
of long johns, long underwear.

2706

02:20:57,670 --> 02:21:01,820

And she said the relationship
changed a little bit.

2707

02:21:01,820 --> 02:21:06,680

Because then when
the barracks had

2708

02:21:06,680 --> 02:21:09,230

to stand at attention,
because something had happened

2709

02:21:09,230 --> 02:21:12,380

in the barracks, or something--
somebody had escaped

2710

02:21:12,380 --> 02:21:14,960

or something, he
always made sure

2711

02:21:14,960 --> 02:21:17,150

that she had something
essential to do,

2712

02:21:17,150 --> 02:21:19,700

so that she wouldn't
have to stand out

2713

02:21:19,700 --> 02:21:22,445
in the winter with
nothing on and freeze.

2714
02:21:22,445 --> 02:21:25,040

2715
02:21:25,040 --> 02:21:26,970
And that's how she survived.

2716
02:21:26,970 --> 02:21:27,660
Wow.

2717
02:21:27,660 --> 02:21:29,910
That's how she--
that was her miracle.

2718
02:21:29,910 --> 02:21:35,520
And so it is you at the
museum listening to this?

2719
02:21:35,520 --> 02:21:36,932
That was some of that, yes.

2720
02:21:36,932 --> 02:21:40,730
And the kids-- we
didn't get to that part.

2721
02:21:40,730 --> 02:21:42,750
That was something she told me.

2722
02:21:42,750 --> 02:21:47,890

2723
02:21:47,890 --> 02:21:54,330
Now, she was a midwife
in Theresienstadt.

2724
02:21:54,330 --> 02:21:59,000
Believe it or not, there
were women having babies.

2725

02:21:59,000 --> 02:22:00,620
And she worked with
a certain doctor.

2726
02:22:00,620 --> 02:22:03,570

2727
02:22:03,570 --> 02:22:08,250
And after she was released
and after the war,

2728
02:22:08,250 --> 02:22:13,770
she came back to Brno,
and so did the doctor.

2729
02:22:13,770 --> 02:22:18,560
And you know, they
knew each other.

2730
02:22:18,560 --> 02:22:22,140
And he was alone,
and she was alone.

2731
02:22:22,140 --> 02:22:23,600
And about five years later--

2732
02:22:23,600 --> 02:22:27,420
and she searched for her
husband and couldn't find him.

2733
02:22:27,420 --> 02:22:30,870
About five years later, she's
walking on the street of Brno,

2734
02:22:30,870 --> 02:22:37,210
and she runs into her
husband that she had married

2735
02:22:37,210 --> 02:22:41,620
before she went to the camp.

2736
02:22:41,620 --> 02:22:46,900
By that time, she had a

baby, a boy by the doctor.

2737

02:22:46,900 --> 02:22:50,110

2738

02:22:50,110 --> 02:22:54,390

Now, there was a crisis
that I know nothing about.

2739

02:22:54,390 --> 02:22:57,530

I just know by hearsay.

2740

02:22:57,530 --> 02:23:06,580

And I think the reason she
joined her real husband was

2741

02:23:06,580 --> 02:23:11,680

because my uncle
Alfred in Israel

2742

02:23:11,680 --> 02:23:17,743

would not extend the visa to
her if she came to Israel with--

2743

02:23:17,743 --> 02:23:18,410

With the doctor.

2744

02:23:18,410 --> 02:23:20,320

With the doctor.

2745

02:23:20,320 --> 02:23:24,250

And so she and her real
husband and the boy

2746

02:23:24,250 --> 02:23:27,460

went to the United States.

2747

02:23:27,460 --> 02:23:32,650

Went to Israel,
Palestine, essentially.

2748

02:23:32,650 --> 02:23:39,340

The fact that this boy was
not the son of her husband

2749
02:23:39,340 --> 02:23:44,620
became his family secret
that everybody knew.

2750
02:23:44,620 --> 02:23:45,510
Everybody knew.

2751
02:23:45,510 --> 02:23:49,620

2752
02:23:49,620 --> 02:23:54,780
When I was writing the
book, the real husband

2753
02:23:54,780 --> 02:23:57,810
was driving me to
the railroad station.

2754
02:23:57,810 --> 02:24:02,260
And I asked him, "can
I ask you a question?"

2755
02:24:02,260 --> 02:24:07,410
Does your son know that
you are not his father?"

2756
02:24:07,410 --> 02:24:10,770
And he said, "no, he doesn't."

2757
02:24:10,770 --> 02:24:13,070
So it's not in the book.

2758
02:24:13,070 --> 02:24:14,320
I didn't write it in the book.

2759
02:24:14,320 --> 02:24:17,690

2760
02:24:17,690 --> 02:24:23,510

About two years
ago, this boy, who

2761
02:24:23,510 --> 02:24:30,080
is now an adult with a wife,
and children, and grandchildren,

2762
02:24:30,080 --> 02:24:35,640
visits me, us in
Israel, and says,

2763
02:24:35,640 --> 02:24:39,500
"do you know a Dr. Ryshavy?"

2764
02:24:39,500 --> 02:24:40,390
I said, yes.

2765
02:24:40,390 --> 02:24:43,470

2766
02:24:43,470 --> 02:24:45,570
"Do you know what he
has to do with me?"

2767
02:24:45,570 --> 02:24:49,170
I says, "how do you know he's
got anything to do with you?"

2768
02:24:49,170 --> 02:24:55,050
"Well, I just got a notice from
somebody in the Czech Republic

2769
02:24:55,050 --> 02:25:01,830
that I inherited a house,
but I no longer can get it.

2770
02:25:01,830 --> 02:25:05,070
I mean, but I did
inherit a house,

2771
02:25:05,070 --> 02:25:09,750
but I can't claim
it any longer."

2772
02:25:09,750 --> 02:25:13,010
And the house belonged
to a Dr. Ryshavy.

2773
02:25:13,010 --> 02:25:18,600
Why should Dr. Ryshavy
give me a house?"

2774
02:25:18,600 --> 02:25:23,930
I said, "because he
was your father."

2775
02:25:23,930 --> 02:25:24,430
Oh, God.

2776
02:25:24,430 --> 02:25:33,310

2777
02:25:33,310 --> 02:25:40,915
Anyway, I couldn't have said no.

2778
02:25:40,915 --> 02:25:42,780
Yeah.

2779
02:25:42,780 --> 02:25:45,566
And then did you
tell him the story?

2780
02:25:45,566 --> 02:25:46,066
Yeah.

2781
02:25:46,066 --> 02:25:55,420

2782
02:25:55,420 --> 02:26:03,010
You can't ima-- you can't
imagine how much pain

2783
02:26:03,010 --> 02:26:06,610
the Holocaust caused people.

2784

02:26:06,610 --> 02:26:08,270

Not those that died.

2785

02:26:08,270 --> 02:26:15,130

Sometimes the ones that died
were best [? results. ?]

2786

02:26:15,130 --> 02:26:19,820

Because those that survived
had to live with it.

2787

02:26:19,820 --> 02:26:23,740

We have a neighbor
next door to us

2788

02:26:23,740 --> 02:26:28,040

that spent five years in
different camps, which

2789

02:26:28,040 --> 02:26:29,690

she suffered from.

2790

02:26:29,690 --> 02:26:32,710

And after that, the
people that she lost

2791

02:26:32,710 --> 02:26:36,555

and the family that--
it's just awful.

2792

02:26:36,555 --> 02:26:40,890

2793

02:26:40,890 --> 02:26:43,350

Thank you for sharing that.

2794

02:26:43,350 --> 02:26:44,280

Happy to do it.

2795

02:26:44,280 --> 02:26:47,500

2796

02:26:47,500 --> 02:26:50,260

There are no words to
describe such a situation.

2797

02:26:50,260 --> 02:26:52,980

Everybody lost in
that situation.

2798

02:26:52,980 --> 02:26:57,240

All four people-- the first
husband, the second one,

2799

02:26:57,240 --> 02:26:59,430

the mother, and the child.

2800

02:26:59,430 --> 02:27:00,370

Yeah.

2801

02:27:00,370 --> 02:27:00,910

All of them.

2802

02:27:00,910 --> 02:27:03,750

2803

02:27:03,750 --> 02:27:07,630

And it's interesting
about my Uncle Alfred.

2804

02:27:07,630 --> 02:27:12,040

I recorded-- I have 10
cassettes that I recorded

2805

02:27:12,040 --> 02:27:15,580

much of the information
about the family that's

2806

02:27:15,580 --> 02:27:20,830

in the book I wrote, with
things that he told me.

2807

02:27:20,830 --> 02:27:23,560

And he said that Lilly

came one day to him,

2808

02:27:23,560 --> 02:27:26,285

and said she wants to
get 100 British pounds.

2809

02:27:26,285 --> 02:27:29,220

2810

02:27:29,220 --> 02:27:29,880

Excuse me.

2811

02:27:29,880 --> 02:27:31,200

Is Lilly your cousin?

2812

02:27:31,200 --> 02:27:32,330

That was a cousin.

2813

02:27:32,330 --> 02:27:33,030

Mm-hmm.

2814

02:27:33,030 --> 02:27:35,220

And he said, "no, I won't
give it to you, because I

2815

02:27:35,220 --> 02:27:37,630

know why you want the money.

2816

02:27:37,630 --> 02:27:40,200

Because you want to
divorce your husband,

2817

02:27:40,200 --> 02:27:41,920

and I'm not going to help you."

2818

02:27:41,920 --> 02:27:42,840

Ah.

2819

02:27:42,840 --> 02:27:50,520

So she stayed with him
and remained with him

2820

02:27:50,520 --> 02:27:52,700
throughout the years.

2821

02:27:52,700 --> 02:27:56,800
Wow, wow.

2822

02:27:56,800 --> 02:27:58,182
That was a--

2823

02:27:58,182 --> 02:28:00,300
I should mention Uncle Alfred.

2824

02:28:00,300 --> 02:28:03,055

2825

02:28:03,055 --> 02:28:04,500
There were--

2826

02:28:04,500 --> 02:28:06,000
Your father's
brother, Uncle Alfred.

2827

02:28:06,000 --> 02:28:06,500
My father.

2828

02:28:06,500 --> 02:28:08,830
There were two brothers.

2829

02:28:08,830 --> 02:28:13,000
One got into Palestine in 1912.

2830

02:28:13,000 --> 02:28:14,140
That was the doctor.

2831

02:28:14,140 --> 02:28:21,040
He was an ophthalmologist,
Dr. Abraham Albert Ticho.

2832

02:28:21,040 --> 02:28:24,670
He had a fight with--

2833
02:28:24,670 --> 02:28:27,130
not a fight.

2834
02:28:27,130 --> 02:28:33,310
He was annoyed and disgusted
by the antisemitism in Vienna,

2835
02:28:33,310 --> 02:28:36,800
when he as a doctor
and a diplom--

2836
02:28:36,800 --> 02:28:37,990
with a diploma--

2837
02:28:37,990 --> 02:28:39,155
Diploma.

2838
02:28:39,155 --> 02:28:45,100
--and everything had difficulty
finding a position, a job.

2839
02:28:45,100 --> 02:28:50,930
And he was offered a job to
head an eye clinic in Jerusalem.

2840
02:28:50,930 --> 02:28:58,150
And he accepted the position
and went in 1912 to Jerusalem

2841
02:28:58,150 --> 02:28:59,215
to accept this position.

2842
02:28:59,215 --> 02:29:01,750

2843
02:29:01,750 --> 02:29:07,480
And did probably
more than anyone else

2844
02:29:07,480 --> 02:29:12,840
to eliminate trachoma
in the country.

2845
02:29:12,840 --> 02:29:17,380
And he did it by teaching
the children what to do

2846
02:29:17,380 --> 02:29:19,390
to keep flies out of the house.

2847
02:29:19,390 --> 02:29:22,360
Because the flies
carried trachoma.

2848
02:29:22,360 --> 02:29:26,800
You couldn't reach the
adults, but he went to schools

2849
02:29:26,800 --> 02:29:31,300
and explained that you shouldn't
have a houseful of fly.

2850
02:29:31,300 --> 02:29:33,780
In the Middle East,
flies were like--

2851
02:29:33,780 --> 02:29:34,280
Flies.

2852
02:29:34,280 --> 02:29:34,940
--breathing.

2853
02:29:34,940 --> 02:29:36,430
Yeah.

2854
02:29:36,430 --> 02:29:41,080
And he is credited with
eliminating this disease which

2855
02:29:41,080 --> 02:29:41,920
blinded people.

2856
02:29:41,920 --> 02:29:46,180
There were a lot of blind

people because of trachoma.

2857

02:29:46,180 --> 02:29:49,070

Then in 1914, when
the war started,

2858

02:29:49,070 --> 02:29:52,980

the First World War, he
was assigned to Beirut,

2859

02:29:52,980 --> 02:29:57,115

to the Austrian military
hospital as an eye doctor,

2860

02:29:57,115 --> 02:30:00,070

and spent the war there.

2861

02:30:00,070 --> 02:30:06,310

When he came back, the clinic
that he was heading was gone,

2862

02:30:06,310 --> 02:30:08,830

and he started his own clinic.

2863

02:30:08,830 --> 02:30:12,040

And he became the
leading ophthalmologist

2864

02:30:12,040 --> 02:30:15,150

in the Middle East
for many years,

2865

02:30:15,150 --> 02:30:17,680

and was highly recognized.

2866

02:30:17,680 --> 02:30:19,600

His wife was an
artist, and is today

2867

02:30:19,600 --> 02:30:26,530

considered one of the best
known artists, Anna Ticho, that

2868

02:30:26,530 --> 02:30:28,585
came out of Israel.

2869

02:30:28,585 --> 02:30:31,590

2870

02:30:31,590 --> 02:30:38,580
His youngest brother, Alfred,
the youngest of the boys,

2871

02:30:38,580 --> 02:30:41,850
was a member of
Maccabi and so forth.

2872

02:30:41,850 --> 02:30:48,612
And he decided that he was
going to become a chalutz.

2873

02:30:48,612 --> 02:30:49,320
What's a chalutz?

2874

02:30:49,320 --> 02:30:57,320
Chalutz is one that goes
to work on the fields,

2875

02:30:57,320 --> 02:31:01,290
in the agriculture,
and build the country.

2876

02:31:01,290 --> 02:31:04,860
They were going to
build a the country.

2877

02:31:04,860 --> 02:31:11,880
And he went to Palestine
after the war in 1918.

2878

02:31:11,880 --> 02:31:15,750
Before that he took
courses in agriculture,

2879

02:31:15,750 --> 02:31:20,430

and he was teaching at the
one big agricultural school

2880
02:31:20,430 --> 02:31:24,360
in Israel, in
Palestine or Israel.

2881
02:31:24,360 --> 02:31:29,130
And after he finished
with that, he

2882
02:31:29,130 --> 02:31:34,710
became one of the
first 13 residents

2883
02:31:34,710 --> 02:31:38,490
of the city, the city of--

2884
02:31:38,490 --> 02:31:42,800

2885
02:31:42,800 --> 02:31:45,490
there are times when
my mind just doesn't--

2886
02:31:45,490 --> 02:31:51,470
anyway, he was one of the first
13 houses built in that city,

2887
02:31:51,470 --> 02:31:56,120
which is now a
considerable city.

2888
02:31:56,120 --> 02:32:02,270
He occupied and lived there
until he became well-to-do

2889
02:32:02,270 --> 02:32:06,350
and moved into an apartment
in Tel Aviv, when he had

2890
02:32:06,350 --> 02:32:08,210
a lot of lands to administer.

2891
02:32:08,210 --> 02:32:12,640

2892
02:32:12,640 --> 02:32:21,140
But what he did as a business,
particularly after the Nazis

2893
02:32:21,140 --> 02:32:28,250
came to power in Germany, was
to visit the Jews in Europe

2894
02:32:28,250 --> 02:32:33,320
and convince them
to buy property

2895
02:32:33,320 --> 02:32:41,810
in Israel, in Palestine, and
that it's a good investment.

2896
02:32:41,810 --> 02:32:45,230
And besides that, it gets
money, some of their money out

2897
02:32:45,230 --> 02:32:45,950
of the country.

2898
02:32:45,950 --> 02:32:49,730
Now, all of that was
not exactly legal,

2899
02:32:49,730 --> 02:32:54,515
so this operation was
always under the table.

2900
02:32:54,515 --> 02:32:57,780

2901
02:32:57,780 --> 02:33:04,220
But that's how he
convinced my uncles,

2902

02:33:04,220 --> 02:33:10,500
all the Vienna uncles, with
the exception of Dr. Reiniger,

2903

02:33:10,500 --> 02:33:16,020
Sarah's husband, were able to--

2904

02:33:16,020 --> 02:33:18,750
and I'm sorry, saying
all of the brothers.

2905

02:33:18,750 --> 02:33:22,260
Many of the brothers, or
several of the brothers,

2906

02:33:22,260 --> 02:33:26,940
were able to go to Palestine,
because they had purchased

2907

02:33:26,940 --> 02:33:31,650
these properties and
could show to the British

2908

02:33:31,650 --> 02:33:34,440
that they are landowners.

2909

02:33:34,440 --> 02:33:37,590
And because they
were landowners,

2910

02:33:37,590 --> 02:33:40,880
they were not
included in the quota.

2911

02:33:40,880 --> 02:33:46,680
Because the British decided that
there was a quarter of how many

2912

02:33:46,680 --> 02:33:49,050
Jews can come into Palestine.

2913

02:33:49,050 --> 02:33:52,600
Because the Arabs were

giving them a hard time.

2914
02:33:52,600 --> 02:33:56,340
So with each person that
you're telling me about,

2915
02:33:56,340 --> 02:33:58,644
there's a whole world, you know?

2916
02:33:58,644 --> 02:34:00,160
Yeah, yeah.

2917
02:34:00,160 --> 02:34:00,660
It is.

2918
02:34:00,660 --> 02:34:02,070
It is.

2919
02:34:02,070 --> 02:34:07,920
And in those details is when
we get to see what are--

2920
02:34:07,920 --> 02:34:13,110
The three attorneys--
the three attorneys

2921
02:34:13,110 --> 02:34:18,030
and the owner of
the jewelry store

2922
02:34:18,030 --> 02:34:21,570
came to Palestine because
they had bought property

2923
02:34:21,570 --> 02:34:24,420
at the inducement of
my uncle, and were

2924
02:34:24,420 --> 02:34:27,650
allowed to enter Palestine.

2925
02:34:27,650 --> 02:34:29,160

It ended up being a lifesaver.

2926

02:34:29,160 --> 02:34:31,750

Not just an investment,
but a life saver.

2927

02:34:31,750 --> 02:34:32,250

No, no, no.

2928

02:34:32,250 --> 02:34:33,310

It wasn't an investment.

2929

02:34:33,310 --> 02:34:35,370

It was a life saver.

2930

02:34:35,370 --> 02:34:44,580

As it turned out, my father
and three of his brothers

2931

02:34:44,580 --> 02:34:52,440

bought a large orange grove in
Hadera, which was essentially

2932

02:34:52,440 --> 02:34:53,580

in the middle of town.

2933

02:34:53,580 --> 02:34:58,230

The main street ended up
at the front door of the--

2934

02:34:58,230 --> 02:35:02,040

it was 150 dunams.

2935

02:35:02,040 --> 02:35:04,920

I don't know what that is in--

2936

02:35:04,920 --> 02:35:05,600

Acres?

2937

02:35:05,600 --> 02:35:11,040

In the British-- but it was a
very large piece of property.

2938
02:35:11,040 --> 02:35:15,960
And that remained in the family.

2939
02:35:15,960 --> 02:35:24,000
My father bought 1/3
over half, so 1/6.

2940
02:35:24,000 --> 02:35:29,130
And the other 2/6 were bought
by other Viennese uncles.

2941
02:35:29,130 --> 02:35:31,860
And the other, the
big half was bought

2942
02:35:31,860 --> 02:35:36,450
by Dr. Ticho, the eye doctor.

2943
02:35:36,450 --> 02:35:41,430
And the agreement was
done when he passed away,

2944
02:35:41,430 --> 02:35:44,880
and his wife was still
alive, that his wife can

2945
02:35:44,880 --> 02:35:49,530
live in the building where the
clinic was, where his hospital

2946
02:35:49,530 --> 02:35:54,630
was until she passes away.

2947
02:35:54,630 --> 02:36:00,660
But that after that, his
half would go to the family.

2948
02:36:00,660 --> 02:36:07,710
And ultimately, that piece
of property was sold,

2949

02:36:07,710 --> 02:36:12,240
and the moneys were distributed
to the members of the Ticho

2950
02:36:12,240 --> 02:36:16,080
family, all the relatives.

2951
02:36:16,080 --> 02:36:20,880
I received a portion of
it, and I in turn sent--

2952
02:36:20,880 --> 02:36:25,170
my younger brother by
that time was dead.

2953
02:36:25,170 --> 02:36:28,560
I remember I sent
checks for \$50,000

2954
02:36:28,560 --> 02:36:31,840
to each one of the
three children.

2955
02:36:31,840 --> 02:36:32,340
Wow.

2956
02:36:32,340 --> 02:36:36,690
And I think I had
gotta about \$150,000.

2957
02:36:36,690 --> 02:36:40,290
And my older brother
got that kind of--

2958
02:36:40,290 --> 02:36:41,470
from that property.

2959
02:36:41,470 --> 02:36:50,550
So it put a lot of people into a
much better financial situation

2960
02:36:50,550 --> 02:36:53,470
than they were before.

2961
02:36:53,470 --> 02:36:55,395
So these are some of the--

2962
02:36:55,395 --> 02:36:57,960
The legacies.

2963
02:36:57,960 --> 02:37:05,880
My cousin-- and this is
a story I should tell.

2964
02:37:05,880 --> 02:37:08,700
You know, I've mentioned that
Uncle Isidore and his wife

2965
02:37:08,700 --> 02:37:12,480
and are Gisella and her
husband were staying with us

2966
02:37:12,480 --> 02:37:15,180
in the apartment.

2967
02:37:15,180 --> 02:37:20,670
One day, the brother
who was in Dachau,

2968
02:37:20,670 --> 02:37:22,250
who was in Dachau
with my Father--

2969
02:37:22,250 --> 02:37:22,750
Paul.

2970
02:37:22,750 --> 02:37:23,250
Paul.

2971
02:37:23,250 --> 02:37:23,760
Paul.

2972
02:37:23,760 --> 02:37:25,500
Yeah.

2973

02:37:25,500 --> 02:37:29,610

His mother-- his wife came
over on a Friday evening.

2974

02:37:29,610 --> 02:37:33,180

We were having Shabbat dinner.

2975

02:37:33,180 --> 02:37:36,660

And essentially-- and this
was told to me by Gisella

2976

02:37:36,660 --> 02:37:38,700

later, much later.

2977

02:37:38,700 --> 02:37:41,700

I wasn't there
when this happened.

2978

02:37:41,700 --> 02:37:44,080

We were not allowed to
sit at the Shabbat table,

2979

02:37:44,080 --> 02:37:48,500

not with my Uncle Isidore.

2980

02:37:48,500 --> 02:37:52,260

That she said, I
don't know what to do.

2981

02:37:52,260 --> 02:37:53,910

My husband is in Dachau.

2982

02:37:53,910 --> 02:37:56,580

I can't consult with him.

2983

02:37:56,580 --> 02:38:03,390

But I was told by some
Jewish organization

2984

02:38:03,390 --> 02:38:08,930

that if I put my son on
a train tomorrow morning,

2985
02:38:08,930 --> 02:38:11,090
the train were
taking to Geneva--

2986
02:38:11,090 --> 02:38:12,850
to Genoa.

2987
02:38:12,850 --> 02:38:15,290
And from Genoa, there's
going to be a ship that's

2988
02:38:15,290 --> 02:38:17,390
going to take him to Palestine.

2989
02:38:17,390 --> 02:38:18,930
How old was the son?

2990
02:38:18,930 --> 02:38:19,940
13.

2991
02:38:19,940 --> 02:38:20,800
Your age.

2992
02:38:20,800 --> 02:38:24,515
He was a year and a
half older than I was.

2993
02:38:24,515 --> 02:38:25,790
OK.

2994
02:38:25,790 --> 02:38:31,640
And my Uncle Isidore, who was
very religious, said, "come on.

2995
02:38:31,640 --> 02:38:32,420
You can't do that.

2996
02:38:32,420 --> 02:38:34,290
Tomorrow is Shabbos.

2997

02:38:34,290 --> 02:38:35,720
Tomorrow is Sabbath.

2998
02:38:35,720 --> 02:38:39,740
And you're not allowed
to travel on Sabbath."

2999
02:38:39,740 --> 02:38:46,910
Upon which, my uncle Moritz,
Moses, turned to him and said,

3000
02:38:46,910 --> 02:38:52,400
"but Dr. Reiniger, this is
a matter of life or death,

3001
02:38:52,400 --> 02:38:56,480
and Jews are allowed to
violate the Sabbath if it's

3002
02:38:56,480 --> 02:38:59,910
a matter of life and death."

3003
02:38:59,910 --> 02:39:03,090
And Uncle Isidore got
up and said, "OK, then

3004
02:39:03,090 --> 02:39:07,190
do what you want," and
walked out of the room.

3005
02:39:07,190 --> 02:39:10,520
And Uncle Moritz
turned to my aunt

3006
02:39:10,520 --> 02:39:15,810
and said, "tomorrow morning
put your son on the train."

3007
02:39:15,810 --> 02:39:21,230
Now imagine the next
morning, this woman,

3008
02:39:21,230 --> 02:39:27,140

with her younger son and her
younger daughter and her older

3009

02:39:27,140 --> 02:39:31,370

son, went to the
train station in Brno,

3010

02:39:31,370 --> 02:39:36,250

said goodbye to her son,
put him on the train,

3011

02:39:36,250 --> 02:39:39,030

and never saw him again.

3012

02:39:39,030 --> 02:39:46,070

He arrived in Haifa, and
walked from Haifa to Binyamina.

3013

02:39:46,070 --> 02:39:47,840

I finally found out--

3014

02:39:47,840 --> 02:39:49,250

The name of the city.

3015

02:39:49,250 --> 02:39:52,460

--where my uncle was,
and suddenly showed up

3016

02:39:52,460 --> 02:39:58,507

in the house where my uncle
lived, and said, "here I am."

3017

02:39:58,507 --> 02:39:59,090

And the only--

3018

02:39:59,090 --> 02:40:01,070

And he was the only--

3019

02:40:01,070 --> 02:40:04,790

only one of that
family that survived.

3020

02:40:04,790 --> 02:40:06,530
Because--

3021
02:40:06,530 --> 02:40:07,430
Uncle Moritz.

3022
02:40:07,430 --> 02:40:10,054
Uncle Moritz saved him, yes.

3023
02:40:10,054 --> 02:40:10,850
Uncle Moritz.

3024
02:40:10,850 --> 02:40:12,550
That's another one
of the miracles

3025
02:40:12,550 --> 02:40:17,420
that I tell when I tell
about the miracles.

3026
02:40:17,420 --> 02:40:20,600
You shared a lot of
them with us today.

3027
02:40:20,600 --> 02:40:25,130
Yeah, that's how you
survived in those days.

3028
02:40:25,130 --> 02:40:29,090
I wish you would say that
the cassette has run out.

3029
02:40:29,090 --> 02:40:30,810
I mean, I'll have to stop.

3030
02:40:30,810 --> 02:40:32,270
[LAUGHTER]

3031
02:40:32,270 --> 02:40:33,920
Well--

3032
02:40:33,920 --> 02:40:35,600

Because I could go on.

3033
02:40:35,600 --> 02:40:36,770
OK.

3034
02:40:36,770 --> 02:40:38,090
Well, here's the thing.

3035
02:40:38,090 --> 02:40:41,040
We're here for as long as
you want us to be here.

3036
02:40:41,040 --> 02:40:41,540
Yeah.

3037
02:40:41,540 --> 02:40:45,180
As long as you have
something to share, you know?

3038
02:40:45,180 --> 02:40:45,680
Right.

3039
02:40:45,680 --> 02:40:46,730
You have a lot to share.

3040
02:40:46,730 --> 02:40:47,720
I can tell.

3041
02:40:47,720 --> 02:40:49,310
I can tell.

3042
02:40:49,310 --> 02:40:51,972
Like this article
that's in the magazine.

3043
02:40:51,972 --> 02:40:53,300
Mm-hmm.

3044
02:40:53,300 --> 02:40:57,620
Well, it's about Rosh
Hashanah in 1939.

3045

02:40:57,620 --> 02:41:01,740

I was in a choir in the temple.

3046

02:41:01,740 --> 02:41:06,980

And I wrote that I
was in the choir,

3047

02:41:06,980 --> 02:41:11,300

and that I was getting
dressed with my tallis

3048

02:41:11,300 --> 02:41:14,620

and robe and my kippah.

3049

02:41:14,620 --> 02:41:17,553

And I was wondering whether
any of the family members

3050

02:41:17,553 --> 02:41:18,470

are going to be there.

3051

02:41:18,470 --> 02:41:22,740

This was after the Germans
had marched in, 1939.

3052

02:41:22,740 --> 02:41:25,380

Mm-hmm.

3053

02:41:25,380 --> 02:41:29,860

But then I said, "oh,
well, you know what?"

3054

02:41:29,860 --> 02:41:31,700

I got to do my job."

3055

02:41:31,700 --> 02:41:34,410

I was a soprano, naturally.

3056

02:41:34,410 --> 02:41:37,520

And I was the lead soprano,
because I had a good ear,

3057

02:41:37,520 --> 02:41:40,360

and I could sing, and

I had a loud voice.

3058

02:41:40,360 --> 02:41:41,732

Not Ticho.

3059

02:41:41,732 --> 02:41:45,410

No, I certainly was not Ticho.

3060

02:41:45,410 --> 02:41:54,680

And I said there was more

to this Rosh Hashanah

3061

02:41:54,680 --> 02:41:56,150

than in this article.

3062

02:41:56,150 --> 02:41:58,250

I wrote that there was

more to this Rosh Hashanah

3063

02:41:58,250 --> 02:42:01,550

than just a new year.

3064

02:42:01,550 --> 02:42:10,100

It was the beginning of the year

5,700 in the Jewish calendar.

3065

02:42:10,100 --> 02:42:12,800

So it wasn't the

beginning of a new year.

3066

02:42:12,800 --> 02:42:16,880

It was the beginning

of a new century.

3067

02:42:16,880 --> 02:42:20,990

And this made a big

impression on me.

3068

02:42:20,990 --> 02:42:22,490

You know?

3069
02:42:22,490 --> 02:42:27,720
5,700, and I'm alive for that.

3070
02:42:27,720 --> 02:42:29,780
And as a matter of
fact, at that time,

3071
02:42:29,780 --> 02:42:34,490
I made myself a promise that I'm
going to live to the year 2000,

3072
02:42:34,490 --> 02:42:38,670
so I will have two centuries
that I would survive.

3073
02:42:38,670 --> 02:42:43,970
That was my private,
private wish.

3074
02:42:43,970 --> 02:42:50,330
And I always just thought,
"look, all the pogroms,

3075
02:42:50,330 --> 02:42:53,420
and all the problems that Jews
have had through the ages--

3076
02:42:53,420 --> 02:42:56,750
because we learned
that in school--

3077
02:42:56,750 --> 02:43:01,820
we were the year 5,700,
and we were still here.

3078
02:43:01,820 --> 02:43:04,640
And the Christians
were in the year 1939.

3079
02:43:04,640 --> 02:43:06,524
We got them beat!

3080
02:43:06,524 --> 02:43:08,990
[LAUGHTER]

3081
02:43:08,990 --> 02:43:10,490
That was my thinking.

3082
02:43:10,490 --> 02:43:13,100

3083
02:43:13,100 --> 02:43:14,630
It's no comparison.

3084
02:43:14,630 --> 02:43:18,030
You have 1939 and 5,700.

3085
02:43:18,030 --> 02:43:19,220
Hey.

3086
02:43:19,220 --> 02:43:20,287
We're not even close.

3087
02:43:20,287 --> 02:43:21,120
It's not even close.

3088
02:43:21,120 --> 02:43:22,910
That's right.

3089
02:43:22,910 --> 02:43:28,950
And so I said that I almost--

3090
02:43:28,950 --> 02:43:31,290
the other thing was that
I never had a bar mitzvah.

3091
02:43:31,290 --> 02:43:34,200
This is what the article
was about, basically.

3092
02:43:34,200 --> 02:43:37,680
It was not a long
article, but a nice story.

3093
02:43:37,680 --> 02:43:41,410
Since the Rosh Hashanah
holiday's coming up,

3094
02:43:41,410 --> 02:43:45,540
they felt that they should
put it into the magazine.

3095
02:43:45,540 --> 02:43:48,080

3096
02:43:48,080 --> 02:43:52,080
It's that I never
had a bar mitzvah.

3097
02:43:52,080 --> 02:43:53,400
I was 13.

3098
02:43:53,400 --> 02:43:55,830
And I was supposed to
have a bar mitzvah.

3099
02:43:55,830 --> 02:43:58,590
And the cantor, who I knew
very well because I sang

3100
02:43:58,590 --> 02:44:02,700
in his choir, was teaching me.

3101
02:44:02,700 --> 02:44:07,800
And Uncle Isidore had written
a speech for me to make.

3102
02:44:07,800 --> 02:44:10,100
And then my uncles
decided, this is not

3103
02:44:10,100 --> 02:44:15,220
a time for the Ticho family
to attract attention.

3104

02:44:15,220 --> 02:44:17,160
So they canceled it.

3105
02:44:17,160 --> 02:44:22,530
Now, somewhere I
had heard that God

3106
02:44:22,530 --> 02:44:27,070
had promised all Jews 70 years.

3107
02:44:27,070 --> 02:44:31,030
And that after 70 years, you
start like a second childhood,

3108
02:44:31,030 --> 02:44:34,260
which in many cases is true.

3109
02:44:34,260 --> 02:44:41,130
And there were Jews that had a
bar mitzvah at the age of 83.

3110
02:44:41,130 --> 02:44:43,020
Because it was like the second--

3111
02:44:43,020 --> 02:44:43,650
Childhood.

3112
02:44:43,650 --> 02:44:45,750
Second life.

3113
02:44:45,750 --> 02:44:47,790
So I decided I was
going to have a bar

3114
02:44:47,790 --> 02:44:50,800
mitzvah, if I live to be 83.

3115
02:44:50,800 --> 02:44:55,140
I decided that back in 1940.

3116
02:44:55,140 --> 02:44:56,010
Well--

3117
02:44:56,010 --> 02:45:02,100
And I had a legitimate,
full blown bar

3118
02:45:02,100 --> 02:45:04,950
mitzvah with the
reading of the Torah

3119
02:45:04,950 --> 02:45:07,710
and the recitation
of the Haftorah,

3120
02:45:07,710 --> 02:45:12,660
and all my family being
there, and whoever

3121
02:45:12,660 --> 02:45:14,340
was willing to come.

3122
02:45:14,340 --> 02:45:19,110
Even a friend of ours came
from Israel to be there.

3123
02:45:19,110 --> 02:45:24,280
And it was a legitimate,
full blown bar mitzvah.

3124
02:45:24,280 --> 02:45:25,860
Well, congratulations.

3125
02:45:25,860 --> 02:45:27,540
Thank you.

3126
02:45:27,540 --> 02:45:30,480
I couldn't think of a
better way to say this,

3127
02:45:30,480 --> 02:45:32,910
to end our interview.

3128
02:45:32,910 --> 02:45:34,390

Thank you for coming.

3129
02:45:34,390 --> 02:45:36,210
Thank you for being patient.

3130
02:45:36,210 --> 02:45:36,972
It's fascinating.

3131
02:45:36,972 --> 02:45:38,430
And thank you for
being so helpful.

3132
02:45:38,430 --> 02:45:39,570
Well, it was fascinating.

3133
02:45:39,570 --> 02:45:41,080
And thank you for
sharing it all.

3134
02:45:41,080 --> 02:45:42,180
You're welcome.

3135
02:45:42,180 --> 02:45:46,080
I will say then that this
concludes the United States

3136
02:45:46,080 --> 02:45:49,950
Holocaust Memorial Museum
interview with Mr. Charles

3137
02:45:49,950 --> 02:45:56,168
Ticho on September 21, 2019
in Hackensack, New Jersey.

3138
02:45:56,168 --> 02:45:57,210
You mean it's still 21st?

3139
02:45:57,210 --> 02:45:58,520
It's still 21st.

3140
02:45:58,520 --> 02:46:02,900
[LAUGHTER]

3141
02:46:02,900 --> 02:46:03,800
Yeah?

3142
02:46:03,800 --> 02:46:07,220
So tell me, what
is this sketch of?

3143
02:46:07,220 --> 02:46:11,820
Well, this pencil sketch is
of my father Nathan Ticho.

3144
02:46:11,820 --> 02:46:17,180
It's dated April
20, 1940, and was

3145
02:46:17,180 --> 02:46:21,860
created in the Spielberg
Fortress in Brno,

3146
02:46:21,860 --> 02:46:28,490
the Czech Republic, by an
unidentified fellow prisoner

3147
02:46:28,490 --> 02:46:31,190
at a time when the
Nazis were using

3148
02:46:31,190 --> 02:46:36,440
this fortress as a prison for
Jews and political opponents.

3149
02:46:36,440 --> 02:46:38,390
So this is when your
father is in jail.

3150
02:46:38,390 --> 02:46:39,200
Yes.

3151
02:46:39,200 --> 02:46:43,880
The sketch was smuggled
out by a fellow prisoner,

3152
02:46:43,880 --> 02:46:49,040
and was brought
to the Ticho home,

3153
02:46:49,040 --> 02:46:53,266
to show that Nathan
Ticho was alive and well.

3154
02:46:53,266 --> 02:46:55,620
Ah, so this is right
after he's arrested.

3155
02:46:55,620 --> 02:46:57,500
I remember it was right--

3156
02:46:57,500 --> 02:47:03,150
they marched into--
less than three weeks--

3157
02:47:03,150 --> 02:47:06,680
less than three weeks
after the sketch was drawn,

3158
02:47:06,680 --> 02:47:10,200
Nathan Ticho, along with his
brother and business partner,

3159
02:47:10,200 --> 02:47:16,660
Paul Baruch Ticho, was sent to
the Dachau concentration camp.

3160
02:47:16,660 --> 02:47:19,700
There Paul was murdered.

3161
02:47:19,700 --> 02:47:24,440
Nathan was released in early
August as a result of an appeal

3162
02:47:24,440 --> 02:47:26,840
of the Italian
government in Berlin,

3163

02:47:26,840 --> 02:47:30,020
engineered by Nathan's wife's--

3164
02:47:30,020 --> 02:47:34,070
my mother's-- family
in the United States.

3165
02:47:34,070 --> 02:47:35,930
So this is part of
what you have written

3166
02:47:35,930 --> 02:47:39,830
as a description that's on the
back of this particular sketch.

3167
02:47:39,830 --> 02:47:40,330
Yes.

3168
02:47:40,330 --> 02:47:43,910
Do you remember getting that
sketch when it was done?

3169
02:47:43,910 --> 02:47:48,610
No, I remember seeing it
when it was brought out.

3170
02:47:48,610 --> 02:47:50,240
Mm-hmm.

3171
02:47:50,240 --> 02:47:52,040
It was in my parents' home.

3172
02:47:52,040 --> 02:47:53,330
We framed it.

3173
02:47:53,330 --> 02:47:55,690
It was in my parents' home.

3174
02:47:55,690 --> 02:48:00,170
Then it was given
to my older brother,

3175

02:48:00,170 --> 02:48:06,050
who only recently, maybe like
six months or eight months ago,

3176
02:48:06,050 --> 02:48:07,310
sent it to me.

3177
02:48:07,310 --> 02:48:08,120
OK.

3178
02:48:08,120 --> 02:48:09,900
Well, thank you very much.

3179
02:48:09,900 --> 02:48:10,820
OK.

3180
02:48:10,820 --> 02:48:13,960
So now we'll go to the computer.

3181
02:48:13,960 --> 02:48:17,210
OK, tell me, what is
this photograph of?

3182
02:48:17,210 --> 02:48:20,840
This is a photograph
of two of my uncles,

3183
02:48:20,840 --> 02:48:25,670
the American uncles,
my mother's brothers--

3184
02:48:25,670 --> 02:48:28,940
Bill Klein and Julius Klein.

3185
02:48:28,940 --> 02:48:34,220
Julius Klein was the
principal brother

3186
02:48:34,220 --> 02:48:38,930
who was instrumental in securing
my father's, and my brother's,

3187

02:48:38,930 --> 02:48:45,150
and my release from
Nazi occupation.

3188
02:48:45,150 --> 02:48:45,710
OK.

3189
02:48:45,710 --> 02:48:48,460
So that means that
they were able--

3190
02:48:48,460 --> 02:48:53,570
they are the ones who contacted
everybody and anybody here,

3191
02:48:53,570 --> 02:48:58,040
and who eventually got the
Italians to ask your father

3192
02:48:58,040 --> 02:49:01,100
to be released from Dachau,
and for you to be given

3193
02:49:01,100 --> 02:49:05,840
exit visas from Czechoslovakia.

3194
02:49:05,840 --> 02:49:06,950
You and your brother.

3195
02:49:06,950 --> 02:49:08,090
And my father.

3196
02:49:08,090 --> 02:49:09,360
And your father, all of you.

3197
02:49:09,360 --> 02:49:09,860
Yes.

3198
02:49:09,860 --> 02:49:11,480
OK.

3199
02:49:11,480 --> 02:49:12,050

Terrific.

3200
02:49:12,050 --> 02:49:13,580
And this photograph
looks like it's

3201
02:49:13,580 --> 02:49:16,250
taken in the 1950s or 1960s.

3202
02:49:16,250 --> 02:49:17,210
That's right.

3203
02:49:17,210 --> 02:49:19,280
It's later, after the war, yes.

3204
02:49:19,280 --> 02:49:19,965
OK.

3205
02:49:19,965 --> 02:49:20,840
All right, thank you.

3206
02:49:20,840 --> 02:49:23,850

3207
02:49:23,850 --> 02:49:28,160
So tell me who is
this portrait of?

3208
02:49:28,160 --> 02:49:33,680
This painting is of my
grandfather, Yitzhak Zvi Ticho.

3209
02:49:33,680 --> 02:49:34,770
Your father's father.

3210
02:49:34,770 --> 02:49:38,330
My father's father.

3211
02:49:38,330 --> 02:49:39,260
It's a portrait.

3212

02:49:39,260 --> 02:49:43,190
It's a painting because
my grandfather would not

3213
02:49:43,190 --> 02:49:45,990
allow photographs.

3214
02:49:45,990 --> 02:49:51,230
It just not something
that religion permitted.

3215
02:49:51,230 --> 02:49:57,110
And he was actually
photographed sitting on a bench,

3216
02:49:57,110 --> 02:50:00,920
on a public bench asleep.

3217
02:50:00,920 --> 02:50:06,200
And the artist used
that photograph

3218
02:50:06,200 --> 02:50:08,750
to create this portrait.

3219
02:50:08,750 --> 02:50:12,680
[? He ?] might be interested
to make an interesting comment

3220
02:50:12,680 --> 02:50:17,530
that he selected Uncle
Victor for the eyes.

3221
02:50:17,530 --> 02:50:21,080
That is, he painted it, and
then he had Uncle Victor.

3222
02:50:21,080 --> 02:50:24,050
This was a Viennese artist.

3223
02:50:24,050 --> 02:50:31,310
He looked at some of the
Sons of grandfather Yitzhak,

3224
02:50:31,310 --> 02:50:35,840
and he decided that
Victor's eyes were best

3225
02:50:35,840 --> 02:50:38,330
suited to add to the portrait.

3226
02:50:38,330 --> 02:50:39,080
Well, isn't that--

3227
02:50:39,080 --> 02:50:41,600
And that was the result.

3228
02:50:41,600 --> 02:50:42,770
That's pretty cool.

3229
02:50:42,770 --> 02:50:43,740
Yes, it is.

3230
02:50:43,740 --> 02:50:44,240
OK.

3231
02:50:44,240 --> 02:50:47,150
Thank you.

3232
02:50:47,150 --> 02:50:49,940
So tell me, who is
this portrait of?

3233
02:50:49,940 --> 02:50:53,840
This is the wife
of my grandfather,

3234
02:50:53,840 --> 02:50:59,090
Esther, born [? Baer. ?]
Esther [? Baer. ?]

3235
02:50:59,090 --> 02:50:59,750
Ticho.

3236

02:50:59,750 --> 02:51:01,460
Ticho.

3237
02:51:01,460 --> 02:51:04,830
Because they made a
portrait of my grandfather,

3238
02:51:04,830 --> 02:51:09,300
they had to make a
portrait of my grandmother.

3239
02:51:09,300 --> 02:51:11,760
So we would have a pair.

3240
02:51:11,760 --> 02:51:13,710
She was not quite so religious.

3241
02:51:13,710 --> 02:51:16,800
I think she posed
for the picture.

3242
02:51:16,800 --> 02:51:20,140
So that's how that was created.

3243
02:51:20,140 --> 02:51:24,720
Now, she died
young, you told me.

3244
02:51:24,720 --> 02:51:26,640
Yes.

3245
02:51:26,640 --> 02:51:32,460
They had 11 children that
lived, plus 1 that didn't live,

3246
02:51:32,460 --> 02:51:38,370
and one that died young at
the age of eight or something.

3247
02:51:38,370 --> 02:51:45,160
So it looks like she may
have had 15 pregnancies.

3248

02:51:45,160 --> 02:51:49,076

So it wasn't surprising that
she died at the age of 53.

3249

02:51:49,076 --> 02:51:52,380

3250

02:51:52,380 --> 02:51:57,570

And actually she was
diagnosed with breast cancer

3251

02:51:57,570 --> 02:52:03,300

by her son, Dr.
Albert Abraham Ticho.

3252

02:52:03,300 --> 02:52:09,120

Although he was an
optometrist-- ophthalmologist,

3253

02:52:09,120 --> 02:52:13,350

he was visiting Boskovice,
and she took him aside

3254

02:52:13,350 --> 02:52:18,900

during a Passover Seder
service, and said, "I'd

3255

02:52:18,900 --> 02:52:21,780

like you to look at something.

3256

02:52:21,780 --> 02:52:24,390

I'd like to show you something."

3257

02:52:24,390 --> 02:52:26,640

And the moment he
touched the area,

3258

02:52:26,640 --> 02:52:31,260

he knew that this was
a serious situation,

3259

02:52:31,260 --> 02:52:34,890

and told her to go and
see a doctor immediately.

3260
02:52:34,890 --> 02:52:36,944
But it was way too late.

3261
02:52:36,944 --> 02:52:37,830
OK.

3262
02:52:37,830 --> 02:52:38,400
Thank you.

3263
02:52:38,400 --> 02:52:42,350
At least we have this
image of your grandmother.

3264
02:52:42,350 --> 02:52:48,100
And a very impressive gravestone
in the Boskovice cemetery.

3265
02:52:48,100 --> 02:52:48,840
OK.

3266
02:52:48,840 --> 02:52:50,450
Thank you.

3267
02:52:50,450 --> 02:52:51,540
Yeah.

3268
02:52:51,540 --> 02:52:53,370
So this looks a little familiar.

3269
02:52:53,370 --> 02:52:55,020
What is this now?

3270
02:52:55,020 --> 02:52:58,360
Well, this is the
original-- or at least

3271
02:52:58,360 --> 02:53:02,310
it's a copy of the
original photograph

3272
02:53:02,310 --> 02:53:07,440
that the street photographer
took of my grandfather asleep.

3273
02:53:07,440 --> 02:53:10,930
I don't know how come
he was still holding

3274
02:53:10,930 --> 02:53:13,118
the paper that he was reading.

3275
02:53:13,118 --> 02:53:14,830
Mm-hmm.

3276
02:53:14,830 --> 02:53:16,440
But I think his eyes are closed.

3277
02:53:16,440 --> 02:53:18,180
Yes, they're closed.

3278
02:53:18,180 --> 02:53:20,400
That's when they
took his picture.

3279
02:53:20,400 --> 02:53:24,000
And that was the source from
which the portrait was painted.

3280
02:53:24,000 --> 02:53:27,570
And did your grandfather ever
know about this photograph?

3281
02:53:27,570 --> 02:53:29,910
I think he would have been
very upset if he had learned

3282
02:53:29,910 --> 02:53:31,200
that that's what happened.

3283
02:53:31,200 --> 02:53:31,700
I see.

3284
02:53:31,700 --> 02:53:34,890
It would have been a violation.

3285
02:53:34,890 --> 02:53:39,510
And do you know about what year
this would have been taken?

3286
02:53:39,510 --> 02:53:44,220
Well, he died in the
1920s, 1922, '23.

3287
02:53:44,220 --> 02:53:46,540
And he looks like
a young man here.

3288
02:53:46,540 --> 02:53:47,510
Young-ish.

3289
02:53:47,510 --> 02:53:51,340
No, he was quite
advanced in age.

3290
02:53:51,340 --> 02:53:51,840
OK.

3291
02:53:51,840 --> 02:53:53,190
But he could be young here.

3292
02:53:53,190 --> 02:53:54,860
Yeah.

3293
02:53:54,860 --> 02:53:57,670
So I can't tell you.

3294
02:53:57,670 --> 02:53:58,170
OK.

3295
02:53:58,170 --> 02:54:02,270

3296

02:54:02,270 --> 02:54:06,860
OK, tell me, what is
this photograph of?

3297
02:54:06,860 --> 02:54:10,580
Well, it's a photograph
of our apartment,

3298
02:54:10,580 --> 02:54:15,590
in our apartment in Chicago,
shortly after we arrived.

3299
02:54:15,590 --> 02:54:16,730
In 1940.

3300
02:54:16,730 --> 02:54:18,800
In 1940.

3301
02:54:18,800 --> 02:54:23,480
It's in a furnished apartment
that we rented, even

3302
02:54:23,480 --> 02:54:25,760
though we couldn't afford it.

3303
02:54:25,760 --> 02:54:28,220
And who are the three
gentlemen sitting?

3304
02:54:28,220 --> 02:54:33,800
The three people
there is my brother

3305
02:54:33,800 --> 02:54:37,560
in the middle, older
brother Harold, with a pipe.

3306
02:54:37,560 --> 02:54:39,360
OK.

3307
02:54:39,360 --> 02:54:39,880
Myself.

3308
02:54:39,880 --> 02:54:41,640
You're now--

3309
02:54:41,640 --> 02:54:44,750
In this image on the--

3310
02:54:44,750 --> 02:54:46,580
You'd be on the right.

3311
02:54:46,580 --> 02:54:50,900
And then the youngest
one is my brother Steven.

3312
02:54:50,900 --> 02:54:51,560
OK.

3313
02:54:51,560 --> 02:54:56,000
So Steve is from the left, the
youngest one, the little boy,

3314
02:54:56,000 --> 02:54:57,560
or little-ish.

3315
02:54:57,560 --> 02:55:00,980
Then your oldest brother
Harold with the pipe,

3316
02:55:00,980 --> 02:55:03,110
and he's already a young man.

3317
02:55:03,110 --> 02:55:06,350
And you, then, with the
tie next to him, and you're

3318
02:55:06,350 --> 02:55:09,650
looking at a book.

3319
02:55:09,650 --> 02:55:11,410
I think it's an album.

3320
02:55:11,410 --> 02:55:12,530

OK.

3321

02:55:12,530 --> 02:55:14,810

And then the portrait
of your grandfather.

3322

02:55:14,810 --> 02:55:17,730

And he's looking down on us,
and making sure we're behaving.

3323

02:55:17,730 --> 02:55:19,460

OK.

3324

02:55:19,460 --> 02:55:20,180

All right, great.

3325

02:55:20,180 --> 02:55:21,500

Thank you.

3326

02:55:21,500 --> 02:55:22,280

Go.

3327

02:55:22,280 --> 02:55:25,250

OK, so tell me, what
is this photograph of?

3328

02:55:25,250 --> 02:55:27,260

All these children?

3329

02:55:27,260 --> 02:55:32,290

Well, all these
children are students

3330

02:55:32,290 --> 02:55:40,790

at the Jewish gymnasium of Brno,
and the first class, meaning

3331

02:55:40,790 --> 02:55:45,350

some of them were
11, and some of them

3332

02:55:45,350 --> 02:55:48,320

were 12, depending of
how many years they

3333
02:55:48,320 --> 02:55:50,000
spent in grammar school.

3334
02:55:50,000 --> 02:55:50,900
And you?

3335
02:55:50,900 --> 02:55:56,990
I was an advanced student,
so I went into the Gymnasium

3336
02:55:56,990 --> 02:55:58,290
at the age of 10.

3337
02:55:58,290 --> 02:56:01,790
So this must have been
taken when I was 11.

3338
02:56:01,790 --> 02:56:04,580
And tell me, where are
you in this photograph?

3339
02:56:04,580 --> 02:56:07,700
Well, I got it--

3340
02:56:07,700 --> 02:56:17,125
I managed to negotiate the
center seat in the front row.

3341
02:56:17,125 --> 02:56:18,990
Ah, I see you there.

3342
02:56:18,990 --> 02:56:23,150
So you're sitting in
front of the only adult.

3343
02:56:23,150 --> 02:56:25,160
That was our home teacher.

3344
02:56:25,160 --> 02:56:29,670

Interesting, I should tell you,
that is Professor Otto Ungar.

3345
02:56:29,670 --> 02:56:30,690
Otto Ungar.

3346
02:56:30,690 --> 02:56:34,520
And Professor Otto
Ungar was made famous

3347
02:56:34,520 --> 02:56:37,340
because he was an artist.

3348
02:56:37,340 --> 02:56:45,110
And during his
incarceration, he drew

3349
02:56:45,110 --> 02:56:50,090
pictures of what was going
on, and hid those drawings.

3350
02:56:50,090 --> 02:56:56,840
And many of those drawings
were uncovered after the war,

3351
02:56:56,840 --> 02:56:57,740
and were published.

3352
02:56:57,740 --> 02:57:03,650
You can see Otto Ungar pictures
published in different books

3353
02:57:03,650 --> 02:57:04,820
and publications.

3354
02:57:04,820 --> 02:57:07,220
Where was he incarcerated?

3355
02:57:07,220 --> 02:57:09,290
I don't really know.

3356
02:57:09,290 --> 02:57:11,210

Did he survive?

3357

02:57:11,210 --> 02:57:14,840

Well, the paintings
were discovered.

3358

02:57:14,840 --> 02:57:17,790

At least some paintings
were discovered.

3359

02:57:17,790 --> 02:57:20,870

And the Germans
broke his fingers,

3360

02:57:20,870 --> 02:57:25,430

so he could supposedly
no longer draw.

3361

02:57:25,430 --> 02:57:28,850

He survived the
Holocaust, but he

3362

02:57:28,850 --> 02:57:33,710

had a bad case of typhoid fever
and died from typhoid fever.

3363

02:57:33,710 --> 02:57:38,220

So I never had to--

3364

02:57:38,220 --> 02:57:42,590

The one memorable thing
that I remember him

3365

02:57:42,590 --> 02:57:47,930

for was when he
was teaching us how

3366

02:57:47,930 --> 02:57:53,550

to do three dimensions by
adding shades and shading,

3367

02:57:53,550 --> 02:57:56,780

that he liked to stick

his tongue into his cheek

3368

02:57:56,780 --> 02:58:01,820

and say, "don't forget,
[SPEAKING CZECH] "every hole

3369

02:58:01,820 --> 02:58:03,680

is black."

3370

02:58:03,680 --> 02:58:05,660

Of course, all the boys
knew what he meant.

3371

02:58:05,660 --> 02:58:07,830

Oh my goodness.

3372

02:58:07,830 --> 02:58:08,330

OK.

3373

02:58:08,330 --> 02:58:12,250

3374

02:58:12,250 --> 02:58:12,990

What is it?

3375

02:58:12,990 --> 02:58:13,490

OK.

3376

02:58:13,490 --> 02:58:13,990

Yeah.

3377

02:58:13,990 --> 02:58:17,390

When we moved into
the new apartment,

3378

02:58:17,390 --> 02:58:20,620

in the new building
that we built,

3379

02:58:20,620 --> 02:58:25,780

he was engaged by my
family, by my parents,

3380
02:58:25,780 --> 02:58:29,770
to draw a mural in
the winter garden.

3381
02:58:29,770 --> 02:58:31,410
Which he did.

3382
02:58:31,410 --> 02:58:34,570
And he used to come
early in the morning

3383
02:58:34,570 --> 02:58:39,110
before he had to go
to school like I did.

3384
02:58:39,110 --> 02:58:45,460
And he used to tease me in
class, in front of the class

3385
02:58:45,460 --> 02:58:47,650
by saying, "Oh, yes, Ticho.

3386
02:58:47,650 --> 02:58:51,400
He comes every morning
after he had breakfast,

3387
02:58:51,400 --> 02:58:58,160
and he has to say 'good morning,
Professor Ungar.'" And he had

3388
02:58:58,160 --> 02:58:59,620
to bow.

3389
02:58:59,620 --> 02:59:02,740
And of course, this
made me feel awful.

3390
02:59:02,740 --> 02:59:04,800
Because he says this in
front of the whole class.

3391

02:59:04,800 --> 02:59:05,508
Of all the class.

3392
02:59:05,508 --> 02:59:07,574
And of course,
everybody goes "hahaha!"

3393
02:59:07,574 --> 02:59:11,440

3394
02:59:11,440 --> 02:59:14,430
But he was a lovely guy,
and he was very funny.

3395
02:59:14,430 --> 02:59:15,960
We were very fond of him.

3396
02:59:15,960 --> 02:59:20,290
And we were very lucky that we
had him as the class professor.

3397
02:59:20,290 --> 02:59:22,906
Homeroom teacher, yeah.

3398
02:59:22,906 --> 02:59:24,130
As a homeroom teacher.

3399
02:59:24,130 --> 02:59:25,820
Thank you.

3400
02:59:25,820 --> 02:59:26,770
OK.

3401
02:59:26,770 --> 02:59:29,200
Tell me, who is this
a photograph of?

3402
02:59:29,200 --> 02:59:33,390
This is the photograph of
my father, Nathan Ticho.

3403
02:59:33,390 --> 02:59:35,890

3404
02:59:35,890 --> 02:59:36,390
But when?

3405
02:59:36,390 --> 02:59:40,520
It was taken about
maybe 1935, '36.

3406
02:59:40,520 --> 02:59:42,640
Because he still
had his mustache.

3407
02:59:42,640 --> 02:59:46,910
After the war, he never
wore another mustache.

3408
02:59:46,910 --> 02:59:48,280
OK.

3409
02:59:48,280 --> 02:59:50,560
Thank you.

3410
02:59:50,560 --> 02:59:53,620
OK, and tell me, who is
this a photograph of?

3411
02:59:53,620 --> 02:59:59,980
This is a photograph of my
mother, Francesca Ticho,

3412
02:59:59,980 --> 03:00:01,190
born Klein.

3413
03:00:01,190 --> 03:00:03,790
K-L-E-I-N, Klein.

3414
03:00:03,790 --> 03:00:07,630
And she was a very lovely woman.

3415
03:00:07,630 --> 03:00:10,060
So I think she was very pretty.

3416
03:00:10,060 --> 03:00:10,960
Yeah.

3417
03:00:10,960 --> 03:00:13,610
About when was this taken?

3418
03:00:13,610 --> 03:00:16,960
This picture was taken when
she was in the United States,

3419
03:00:16,960 --> 03:00:19,760
waiting to get her
citizenship back.

3420
03:00:19,760 --> 03:00:22,270
So this was taken around 1940.

3421
03:00:22,270 --> 03:00:23,260
OK.

3422
03:00:23,260 --> 03:00:24,550
OK.

3423
03:00:24,550 --> 03:00:26,070
Thank you.